

# On rationally integrable planar projective billiards Alexey Glutsyuk

### ▶ To cite this version:

Alexey Glutsyuk. On rationally integrable planar projective billiards. 2021. hal-03476328v1

### HAL Id: hal-03476328 https://hal.science/hal-03476328v1

Preprint submitted on 12 Dec 2021 (v1), last revised 14 Nov 2022 (v2)

**HAL** is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers. L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

### On rationally integrable planar projective billiards

Alexev Glutsvuk\*†‡§¶

December 12, 2021

#### Abstract

A caustic of a strictly convex planar bounded billiard is a smooth curve whose tangent lines are reflected from the billiard boundary to its tangent lines. The famous Birkhoff Conjecture states that if the billiard boundary has an inner neighborhood foliated by closed caustics, then the billiard is an ellipse. It was studied by many mathematicians, including H.Poritsky, M.Bialy, S.Bolotin, A.Mironov, V.Kaloshin, A.Sorrentino and others. In the present paper we study its following generalized dual-projective version stated by S.Tabachnikov. Consider a closed smooth strictly convex planar curve  $\gamma$  equipped with a dual billiard structure: a family of projective involutions acting on its projective tangent lines and fixing the tangency points. Suppose that its outer neighborhood admits a foliation by closed curves (including  $\gamma$ ) such that the involution of each tangent line permutes its intersection points with every leaf. Tabachnikov's Conjecture states that then the curve  $\gamma$  is an ellipse and the leaves are ellipses forming a pencil. We prove Tabachnikov's Conjecture in the case, when the curve is  $C^4$ -smooth and the foliation admits a rational first integral. To this end, we show that each  $C^4$ -smooth germ  $\gamma$  of planar curve carrying a rationally integrable dual billiard structure is a conic and classify all the rationally integrable dual billiards on conics. They include the dual billiards induced by pencils of conics, two infinite series of exotic dual billiards and five more exotic ones.

<sup>\*</sup>CNRS, France (UMR 5669 (UMPA, ENS de Lyon), UMI 2615 (ISC J.-V.Poncelet)). E-mail: aglutsyu@ens-lyon.fr

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup>HSE University, Moscow, Russia

 $<sup>^{\</sup>ddagger}$ The author is partially supported by Laboratory of Dynamical Systems and Applications, HSE University, of the Ministry of science and higher education of the RF grant ag. No 075-15-2019-1931

 $<sup>^{\</sup>S}$ Supported by part by RFBR grants 16-01-00748, 16-01-00766

<sup>¶</sup>This material is partly based upon work supported by the National Science Foundation under Grant No. 1440140, while the author was in residence at the Mathematical Sciences Research Institute in Berkeley, California, during the period August–September 2018.

### Contents

1	Inti	$\operatorname{roduction}$	3		
	1.1	Main results: classification of rationally integrable dual pla-			
		nar billiards	3		
	1.2	Application to rationally 0-homogeneously integrable projec-			
		tive billiards with smooth connected boundary	13		
	1.3	Applications to billiards with algebraic caustics	18		
	1.4	Sketch of proof of Theorem 1.20 and plan of the paper	19		
	1.5	Historical remarks	25		
2	Preliminaries 26				
	2.1	Algebraicity of rationally integrable dual billiard. Proof of			
		Proposition 1.35 and its addendum	26		
	2.2	The Hessian of integral and its differential equation	28		
	2.3	Asymptotics of degenerating involutions	31		
	2.4	Relation between rational and meromorphic integrability	34		
3	Reduction to quasihomogeneously integrable $(p, q; \rho)$ -billiards 35				
	3.1	Preparatory material. Newton diagrams	36		
	3.2	Proof of Theorem 3.3	38		
4	Classification of quasihomogeneously integrable $(p, q; \rho)$ -billiards 39				
	4.1	Case of $(p,q)$ -quasihomogeneous polynomial integral	41		
	4.2	Normalization of rational integral to primitive one	42		
	4.3	Case of rational integral. Two formulas for $\rho$	45		
	4.4	Proof of the main part of Theorem 4.1: necessity	48		
	4.5	Sufficience and integrals. End of proof of Theorem 4.1. Proof	10		
	1.0	of the addendum	52		
		of the addendum	02		
5	Loc	al branches. Proof of Theorem 1.37	<b>55</b>		
	5.1	Meromorphically integrable dual billiard structure on singular			
		germ: formula for residue	56		
	5.2	Singular quadratic germs. Proof of Theorem 5.1	61		
	5.3	Uniqueness of singular point with singular branch. Proof of			
		Theorem 1.37	63		
6	Pla	ne curve invariants. Proof of Theorem 1.38	64		
	6.1	Invariants of plane curve singularities	64		
	6.2	Proof of Theorem 1.38	66		

7		ssification of complex rationally integrable dual billiards.	0.0		
		of of Theorem 1.20	66		
	7.1	Residues of singular dual billiard structures on conics	67		
	7.2	Case of integer residues: pencil of conics	69		
	7.3	Case of two singularities: a quasihomogeneously integrable			
		$(2,1;\rho)$ -billiard	70		
	7.4	Integrability of residue configuration $(\frac{3}{2}, \frac{3}{2}, 1)$	70		
	7.5	Integrability of residue configuration $(\frac{4}{3}, \frac{4}{3}, \frac{4}{3})$ Integrability of the configuration $(\frac{4}{3}, \frac{5}{3}, 1)$ . End of proof of	72		
	7.6				
		Theorem 1.20	74		
8	Rea	l integrable dual billiards. Proof of Theorems 1.18, 1.16			
		the addendums to Theorems 1.20, 1.18	80		
	8.1	Real germs: proof of Theorem 1.18 and the addendums to			
		Theorems 1.20, 1.18	80		
	8.2	Case of closed curve. Proof of Theorem 1.16	85		
9	Rationally 0-homogeneously integrable projective billiards.				
	<b>Pro</b> 9.1	of of Theorem 1.29, its addendum and Proposition 1.25  The moment map and normalization of integral. Proof of	86		
		Proposition 1.26	86		
	9.2	Integrability and duality. Proof of Proposition 1.27	88		
	9.3	Proof of Proposition 1.25	89		
	9.4	Proof of Theorem 1.29 and its addendum	90		
1 N	B;II;	ards with complex algebraic caustics. Proof of Theo-			
10		s 1.32 and 1.33	97		
		Case of Euclidean billiard. Proof of Theorem 1.32	97		
		Case of projective billiard. Proof of Theorem 1.33	98		
	10.2	Case of projective bilitard. I fool of Theorem 1.99	30		
11	Ack	nowledgements	98		
_	-				
1	ln	troduction			

#### Main results: classification of rationally integrable dual 1.1 planar billiards

The famous Birkhoff Conjecture deals with a billiard in a bounded planar domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  with smooth strictly convex boundary. Recall that its *caustic* is a curve  $C \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  such that each tangent line to C is reflected from the

boundary  $\partial\Omega$  to a line tangent to C. A billiard  $\Omega$  is called Birkhoff caustic-integrable, if a neighborhood of its boundary in  $\Omega$  is foliated by closed caustics, and the boundary  $\partial\Omega$  is a leaf of this foliation. It is well-known that each elliptic billiard is integrable: ellipses confocal to the boundary are caustics, see [44, section 4]. The **Birkhoff Conjecture** states the converse: the only Birkhoff caustic-integrable convex bounded planar billiards with smooth boundary are ellipses. See its brief survey in Subsection 1.5.

In 2008 S.Tabachnikov [45, p.103] stated a more general conjecture, which includes, as particular cases, the Birkhoff Conjecture and its analogues for billiards on surfaces of constant curvature and for outer planar billiards. It is equivalent to the analogue of the Birkhoff Conjecture for the projective billiards, which were introduced by Tabachnikov in 1997 in [43]. Roughly speaking, a projective billiard on a planar curve  $\gamma$  is a billiard where the law of reflection of a line from a tangent line  $T_x \gamma$  depends on the reflection point  $x \in \gamma$ . Let us recall its precise definition from [43].

Consider a planar strictly convex closed curve  $\gamma$  bounding a domain  $\Omega$ . Let us equip  $\gamma$  with a transversal line field  $\mathcal{N}$ . For every  $Q \in \gamma$  let us consider the linear involution  $\mathcal{T}_Q : T_Q \mathbb{R}^2 \to T_Q \mathbb{R}^2$  fixing points of the tangent line  $T_Q \gamma$  and acting as a central symmetry on the transverse line  $\mathcal{N}_Q$ :

$$\mathcal{T}_Q: T_Q \mathbb{R}^2 \to T_Q \mathbb{R}^2, \ \mathcal{T}_Q|_{T_Q \gamma} = Id, \ \mathcal{T}_Q(w) = -w \text{ for every } w \in \mathcal{N}_Q.$$
 (1.1)

The projective billiard reflection map acts on the phase cylinder: the space of oriented lines intersecting  $\gamma$ . It fixes the oriented lines tangent to  $\gamma$ . If an oriented line L intersects  $\gamma$  transversally at two distinct points, we take the last intersection point Q (in the sense of the orientation of the line L). By definition, the image of the line L is the line through Q whose orienting tangent vector at Q is the  $\mathcal{T}_Q$ -image of the orienting tangent vector to L at Q. See Fig. 1.

**Example 1.1** A usual Euclidean planar billiard is a projective billiard with transversal line field being normal line field. It is well-known that each Riemannian surface of constant curvature is locally isometric (up to rescaling the metric by constant factor) to one of the two-dimensional space forms: the Euclidean plane, the unit sphere, the hyperbolic plane. Each signature (1, -1) pseudo-Riemannian surface of constant curvature is locally isometric (up to rescaling) to the so-called pseudo-Euclidean space form: either the pseudo-Euclidean plane  $\mathbb{R}^2$  equipped with the metric  $dx_1^2 - dx_2^2$ , or the de

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>This conjecture, attributed to G.Birkhoff, was published in print only in the paper [41] by H. Poritsky, who worked with Birkhoff as a post-doctoral fellow in late 1920-ths.

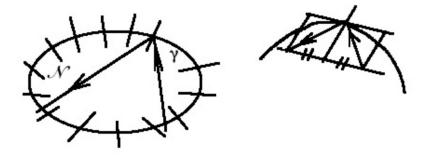


Figure 1: The projective billiard reflection.

Sitter cylinder. Each one of the above space forms is represented by a hypersurface  $\Sigma$  in the space  $\mathbb{R}^3$  equipped with appropriate quadratic form

$$\langle Ax, x \rangle, \langle x, x \rangle := x_1^2 + x_2^2 + x_3^2,$$

A is a symmetric 3x3-matrix called space form matrix:

Euclidean plane:  $A = diag(1, 1, 0), \Sigma = \{x_3 = 1\}.$ 

Sphere: A = Id,  $\Sigma = \{\langle x, x \rangle = 1\}$  is the unit sphere.

Hyperbolic plane:  $A = \text{diag}(1, 1, -1), \Sigma = \{ \langle Ax, x \rangle = -1, x_3 > 0 \}.$ 

Pseudo-Euclidean plane:  $A = \text{diag}(1, -1, 0), \Sigma = \{x_3 = 1\}.$ 

De Sitter cylinder:  $A = \operatorname{diag}(1, 1, -1), \Sigma = \{ \langle Ax, x \rangle = 1 \}.$ 

The (pseudo-) Riemannian metric of the surface  $\Sigma$  is induced by the quadratic form < Ax, x >. Its geodesics are the sections of the surface  $\Sigma$  by two-dimensional vector subspaces in  $\mathbb{R}^3$ . Given a strictly convex domain  $\Omega \subset \Sigma$  with smooth boundary, we can consider a billiard in  $\Omega$  with reflection of geodesics from its boundary. Let us project the surface  $\Sigma$  to the projective plane via the tautological projection  $\pi: \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\} \to \mathbb{RP}^2$ , which sends geodesics to (intervals of) projective lines. Suppose that the restriction  $\pi|_{\overline{\Omega}}$  is a diffeomorphism and  $\pi(\overline{\Omega})$  lies in an affine chart  $\mathbb{R}^2$ . Then the image of the (pseudo-) Riemannian billiard in  $\Omega$  is a projective billiard given by the transversal line field  $\mathcal{N}$  on  $\gamma = \pi(\partial\Omega)$  that is the image of the normal line field on  $\partial\Omega$  under the differential  $d\pi$ . (The field  $\mathcal{N}$  on  $\gamma$  is given explicitly by the next proposition.) The billiard orbits in  $\Omega$  are sent to orbits of the projective billiard defined by  $\mathcal{N}$ . Therefore, projective billiards can be considered as generalizations of billiards on (pseudo-) Riemannian space forms of constant curvature.

**Proposition 1.2** The above transversal line field  $\mathcal{N}$  is described as follows.

- a) Case, when  $\det A \neq 0$ , i.e.,  $A = \operatorname{diag}(1, 1, \pm 1)$ . Then for every  $Q \in \gamma$  the projective lines tangent to  $\gamma$  and to  $\mathcal{N}(Q)$  at Q are projections of two-dimensional vector subspaces (punctured at the origin) that are orthogonal with respect to the scalar product  $\langle Ax, x \rangle$ .
- b) Case, when det A=0, i.e.,  $A=\operatorname{diag}(1,\pm 1,0)$ ,  $\Sigma=\mathbb{R}^2_{x_1,x_2}=\{x_3=1\}$  is identified with the corresponding affine chart in  $\mathbb{RP}^2$  and is equipped with the metric  $dx_1^2 \pm dx_2^2$ . Then for every  $Q \in \gamma \cap \Sigma$  the lines tangent to  $\gamma$  and to  $\mathcal{N}(Q)$  at Q are orthogonal with respect to the latter metric.

The proposition follows from definition.

**Definition 1.3** A space form billiard associated to a space form matrix A is a projective billiard in an affine chart  $\mathbb{R}^2 \subset \mathbb{RP}^2$  given by a transversal line field orthogonal to its boundary in the sense of statements a) or b) of Proposition 1.2.

The definitions of caustic and Birkhoff integrability for projective billiards repeat the above definitions given for classical billiards.

**Example 1.4** Let  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  be an ellipse, and let  $\alpha$  be another ellipse lying in the convex domain bounded by  $\gamma$ . Then there exists a unique transversal line field  $\mathcal{N}$  on  $\gamma$  for which  $\alpha$  is a caustic. Namely, for every  $Q \in \gamma$  consider the following four lines in  $T_Q\mathbb{R}^2$ :  $T_Q\gamma$ ,  $\mathcal{N}(Q)$  and the two tangent lines to the ellipse  $\alpha$  through Q. The line  $\mathcal{N}(Q)$  is defined by the condition that the above quadruple of lines is harmonic: this means existence of linear involution  $T_Q\mathbb{R}^2 \to T_Q\mathbb{R}^2$  fixing the lines  $T_Q\gamma$ ,  $\mathcal{N}(Q)$  and permuting the two other lines tangent to  $\alpha$ . The above line  $\mathcal{N}(Q)$  is exactly the line that passes through Q and through the pole of the tangent line to  $\gamma$  at Q with respect to the conic  $\alpha$ . It appears that the projective billiard defined by  $\mathcal{N}$  has a family of elliptic caustics whose projective dual conics lie in a pencil containing the conics dual to  $\gamma$  and  $\alpha$ : see [17] and [24, section 2.3]. This implies that the projective billiard thus constructed is integrable. It will be called a *confocal* pencil type projective billiard (since Euclidean-confocal conics are dual to conics forming a pencil). Proposition 1.25 stated in Subsection 1.2 implies that every confocal pencil type billiard is a space form billiard.

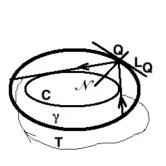
Conjecture 1.5 (S.Tabachnikov, [45]). Every Birkhoff integrable projective billiard is an ellipse equipped with a confocal pencil billiard structure: its caustics are ellipses, and their projective dual conics lie in a pencil.

In what follows we state the dual version of Tabachnikov's Conjecture and results partially confirming it. To do this, consider the plane  $\mathbb{R}^2_{x_1,x_2}$  as the plane  $\{x_3=1\}\subset\mathbb{R}^3_{x_1,x_2,x_3}$  identified with the corresponding affine chart in  $\mathbb{RP}^2_{[x_1:x_2:x_3]}$ . The orthogonal polarity sends a two-dimensional vector subspace  $W\subset\mathbb{R}^2$  to its Euclidean-orthogonal one-dimensional subspace  $W^{\perp}$ . The corresponding projective duality (also called orthogonal polarity) is the map  $\mathbb{RP}^{2*}\to\mathbb{RP}^2$  sending lines to points so that the tautological projection of each punctured two-dimensional subspace  $W\setminus\{0\}\subset\mathbb{R}^3$  (a line L) is sent to the projection of its punctured orthogonal complement  $W^{\perp}\setminus\{0\}$  (called its dual point and denoted by  $L^*$ ). The line dual to a point P will be denoted by  $P^*$ . To each curve  $\gamma$  we associate the dual curve  $\gamma^*\subset\mathbb{RP}^2$  consisting of those points that are dual to the tangent lines to  $\gamma$ . A projective duality transforms a curve  $\gamma$  equipped with a projective billiard structure to its dual curve  $\gamma^*$  equipped with the dual billiard structure, see the following definition.

**Definition 1.6** Consider a curve  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{RP}^2$ . For every  $P \in \gamma$  let  $L_P$  denote the projective tangent line to  $\gamma$  at P. A dual billiard structure on  $\gamma$  is a family of projective involutions  $\sigma_P : L_P \to L_P$  fixing P.

Remark 1.7 Let  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^2_{x_1,x_2}$  be a smooth curve equipped with a transversal line field  $\mathcal{N}$ . For every point  $Q \in \gamma$  the projective billiard reflection at Q is given by a projective involution  $T = \mathcal{T}_Q$  acting on the space  $\mathbb{RP}^1$  of (non-oriented) lines through Q. The projective duality conjugates the reflection involution T with a projective involution  $\sigma: Q^* \to Q^*$  of the dual line  $Q^*$  tangent to  $\gamma^*$  at the point  $L_Q^*$ . The latter involutions  $\sigma = \sigma_{L_Q^*}$  form the dual billiard on  $\gamma^*$  dual to the projective billiard on  $\gamma$ . For every  $Q \in \gamma$  the fixed points of the involution  $\sigma_{L_Q^*}$  are the point  $L_Q^*$  and the dual point to the projective line tangent to the transversal field line  $\mathcal{N}(Q)$ . Two lines through Q tangent to a caustic C are sent by duality to the points of intersection  $Q^* \cap C^*$ , which are permuted by the involution  $\sigma_{L_Q^*}$ . See Fig. 2 below.

**Example 1.8** A centrally-projective billiard [43] is a projective billiard whose transversal lines intersect at the same point. The above duality with the intersection point taken as the origin transforms the centrally-projective billiard on a strictly convex curve  $\gamma$  to the well-known dual billiard: the outer billiard on the dual curve  $\gamma^*$ , where the involution of each tangent line to  $\gamma^*$  is the central symmetry with respect to the tangency point (S. Tabachnikov's observation [43]). See Fig. 3 below.



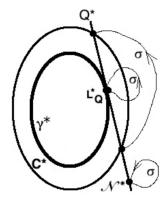


Figure 2: The projective billiard reflection involution T acting on lines through a point  $Q \in \gamma$  and the dual involution  $\sigma = \sigma_{L_Q^*}$  acting on the dual line  $Q^*$  tangent to the dual curve  $\gamma^*$  at the point  $L_Q^*$ .

Example 1.9 Consider a usual Euclidean planar billiard bounded by a strictly convex curve  $\gamma$ . The above duality transforms it to the *Bialy – Mironov angular billiard* on the dual curve  $\gamma^*$ , where the projective involution of each tangent line to  $\gamma^*$  is the *Bialy – Mironov angular symmetry* [10]. By definiton, it fixes the tangency point; it permutes two given points of the tangent line, if and only if the disjoint intervals connecting them to the tangency point have the same vision angle from the origin O. See Fig. 4 below. The Bialy – Mironov angular billiard was used in the solution of Bolotin's polynomial version of Birkhoff Conjecture [10, 11, 31].

**Definition 1.10** A dual billiard structure on a strictly convex closed planar curve  $\gamma$  is called *integrable*, if there exists a foliation by closed curves on an outer neighborhood of the curve  $\gamma$  (i.e., a foliation of an adjacent domain to  $\gamma$  on the concave side), for which  $\gamma$  is a leaf, and such that for every  $P \in \gamma$  the involution  $\sigma_P$  permutes the two intersection points of the line  $L_P$  with each individual leaf. See Fig. 5 below. This definition also makes sense in the case, when  $\gamma$  is a (germ of) strictly convex non-closed curve (and the foliation is a germ of foliation).

**Example 1.11** Let  $\gamma$  be a regular conic:  $\gamma = \{ \langle Bx, x \rangle = 0 \} \subset \mathbb{RP}^2_{[x_1:x_2:x_3]}$ , where B is a symmetric non-degenerate matrix. Let A be another symmetric matrix. Consider the pencil of conics  $\mathcal{C}_{\lambda} := \{ \langle (B - \lambda A)x, x \rangle = 0 \}$ ,

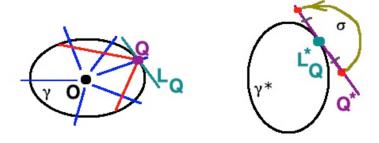


Figure 3: Centrally-projective billiard and its dual: outer billiard

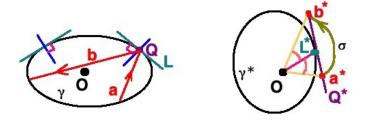


Figure 4: Euclidean billiard and its dual: Bialy – Mironov angular billiard

which contains  $\gamma = \mathcal{C}_0$ . The set of those points in  $\mathbb{CP}^2$  that lie in complexifications of all  $\mathcal{C}_{\lambda}$  simultaneously will be called the *basic set* of the pencil and denoted by  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{C})$ . As was noted by Sergei Tabachnikov, for every point  $P \in \gamma^o := \gamma \setminus \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{C})$  the involution  $\sigma_P : L_P \to L_P$  permuting the two points of intersection  $\mathcal{C}_{\lambda} \cap L_P$  for each  $\lambda$  is a well-defined projective involution  $L_P \to L_P$ . Therefore, the latter involution family  $\sigma_P$  yields an integrable dual billiard structure on  $\gamma^o$ , which will be called dual billiard structure of conical pencil type. In the case, when the conic  $\gamma$  is disjoint from the basic set  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{C})$ , i.e.,  $\gamma = \gamma^o$ , the conics  $\mathcal{C}_{\lambda}$  with small  $\lambda$  form a foliation by closed curves of a neighborhood of the curve  $\gamma$ .

Remark 1.12 The dual to a confocal pencil type projective billiard (Example 1.4) is a conical pencil type dual billiard and vice versa. An integrable projective billiard is dual to an integrable dual billiard and vice versa.

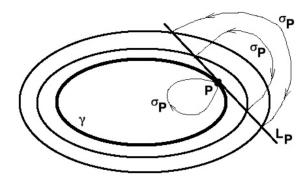


Figure 5: An integrable dual billiard structure

The equivalent dual version of Tabachnikov's Conjecture stated in [45] asserts that every integrable dual billiard structure on a strictly convex closed curve is of conical pencil type. Here we prove a rational version of this conjecture, see the next definition and theorem.

**Definition 1.13** A dual billiard structure on a (germ of) not necessarily convex (closed) curve  $\gamma$  given by involution family  $\sigma_P : L_P \to L_P$  is called *rationally integrable*, if there exists a non-constant rational function  $R(x_1, x_2)$  whose restriction to  $L_P$  is  $\sigma_P$ -invariant for every  $P \in \gamma$ :  $R \circ \sigma_P = R$  on  $L_P$ .

**Example 1.14** Let a dual billiard on  $\gamma$  be polynomially integrable: the above integral R is polynomial in some affine chart. Then for every finite  $P \in \gamma$  the involution  $\sigma_P$  fixes the intersection point of the line  $L_P$  with the infinity line, and hence, is the central symmetry  $L_P \to L_P$  with respect to the tangency point P. Thus, the dual billiard in question is a polynomially integrable outer billiard. Polynomially integrable outer billiards were studied by S.Tabachnikov [45]. Under a non-degeneracy assumption on the integral he proved that the underlying curve is a conic. This statement was proved in full generality (without non-degeneracy assumption) in the joint paper [28] by E.Shustin and the author of the present paper.

Remark 1.15 An integrable dual billiard on a convex closed curve  $\gamma$  is rationally integrable, if and only if the germ at  $\gamma$  of the corresponding foliation from Definition 1.10 admits a rational first integral. Each conical pencil type dual billiard has a quadratic rational integral: the ratio of two quadratic polynomials defining some two distinct conics of the pencil.

**Theorem 1.16** Let  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{RP}^2$  be a  $C^4$ -smooth closed planar curve equipped with a rationally integrable dual billiard structure. Then  $\gamma$  is a conic and the billiard structure is of conical pencil type.

The next two theorems extend Theorem 1.16 to rationally integrable dual billiards on real non-closed curves and on complex algebraic curves.

**Definition 1.17** Two dual billiard structures on two (germs of) curves  $\gamma_1$ ,  $\gamma_2$  in  $\mathbb{RP}^2$  are called *real-projective equivalent*, if there exists a projective transformation  $\mathbb{RP}^2 \to \mathbb{RP}^2$  sending  $\gamma_1$  to  $\gamma_2$  and transforming one structure to the other one. (Projective equivalence obviously preserves rational integrability.) Real-projective equivalence of projective billiards is defined analogously.

**Theorem 1.18** Let  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^2 \subset \mathbb{RP}^2$  be a  $C^4$ -smooth non-linear germ of curve equipped with a rationally integrable dual billiard structure. Then  $\gamma$  is a conic, and the dual billiard structure has one of the three following types (up to real-projective equivalence):

- 1) The dual billiard structure is of conical pencil type and has a quadratic rational integral.
- 2) There exists an affine chart  $\mathbb{R}^2_{z,w} \subset \mathbb{RP}^2$  in which  $\gamma = \{w = z^2\}$  and such that for every  $P = (z_0, w_0) \in \gamma$  the involution  $\sigma_P : L_P \to L_P$  is given by one of the following formulas:
  - a) In the coordinate

$$\zeta := \frac{z}{z_0}$$

$$\sigma_P : \zeta \mapsto \eta_\rho(\zeta) := \frac{(\rho - 1)\zeta - (\rho - 2)}{\rho\zeta - (\rho - 1)},$$

$$\rho = 2 - \frac{2}{2N + 1}, \quad or \quad \rho = 2 - \frac{1}{N + 1} \quad for \; some \; N \in \mathbb{N}. \tag{1.2}$$

b) In the coordinate

$$u := z - z_0$$

$$\sigma_P : u \mapsto -\frac{u}{1 + f(z_0)u},$$
(1.3)

$$f = f_{b1}(z) := \frac{5z - 3}{2z(z - 1)}$$
 (type 2b1)), or  $f = f_{b2}(z) := \frac{3z}{z^2 + 1}$  (type 2b2)). (1.4)

c) In the above coordinate u the involution  $\sigma_P$  takes the form (1.3) with

$$f = f_{c1}(z) := \frac{4z^2}{z^3 - 1}$$
 (type 2c1)), or  $f = f_{c2}(z) := \frac{8z - 4}{3z(z - 1)}$  (type 2c2)). (1.5)

d) In the above coordinate u the involution  $\sigma_P$  takes the form (1.3) with

$$f = f_d(z) = \frac{4}{3z} + \frac{1}{z-1} = \frac{7z-4}{3z(z-1)}$$
 (type 2d). (1.6)

Addendum to Theorem 1.18. Every dual billiard structure on  $\gamma$  of type 2a) has a rational first integral R(z, w) of the form

$$R(z,w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^{2N+1}}{\prod_{j=1}^{N} (w-c_j z^2)^2}, \quad c_j = -\frac{4j(2N+1-j)}{(2N+1-2j)^2}, \quad \text{for } \rho = 2 - \frac{2}{2N+1};$$

$$R(z,w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^{N+1}}{z\prod_{j=1}^{N} (w-c_j z^2)}, \quad c_j = -\frac{j(2N+2-j)}{(N+1-j)^2}, \quad \text{for } \rho = 2 - \frac{1}{N+1}.$$

$$(1.8)$$

The dual billiards of types 2b1) and 2b2) have respectively the integrals

$$R_{b1}(z,w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^2}{(w+3z^2)(z-1)(z-w)},$$
(1.9)

$$R_{b2}(z,w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^2}{(z^2+w^2+w+1)(z^2+1)}. (1.10)$$

The dual billiards of types 2c1), 2c2) have respectively the integrals

$$R_{c1}(z,w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^3}{(1+w^3-2zw)^2},$$
(1.11)

$$R_{c2}(z,w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^3}{(8z^3 - 8z^2w - 8z^2 - w^2 - w + 10zw)^2}.$$
 (1.12)

The dual billiard of type 2d) has the integral

$$R_d(z,w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^3}{(w+8z^2)(z-1)(w+8z^2+4w^2+5wz^2-14zw-4z^3)}.$$
(1.13)

We prove the following theorem, which is a unifying complex version of Theorems 1.16, 1.18. To state it, let us introduce the following definition.

**Definition 1.19** Consider a regular germ of holomorphic curve  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  at a point O. A complex (holomorphic or not) dual billiard on  $\gamma$  is a germ of (holomorphic or not) family of complex projective involutions  $\sigma_P: L_P \to L_P, \ P \in \gamma$ , acting on complex projective tangent lines  $L_P$  to  $\gamma$  at P and fixing P. A complex dual billiard on  $\gamma$  is said to be rationally integrable, if there exists a non-constant complex rational function R on  $\mathbb{CP}^2$  such that for every  $P \in \gamma$  the restriction  $R|_{L_P}$  is  $\sigma_P$ -invariant:  $R \circ \sigma_P = R$  on  $L_P$ . The definition of complex-projective equivalent complex dual billiards repeats the definition of real-projective equivalent ones with change of real projective transformations  $\mathbb{RP}^2 \to \mathbb{RP}^2$  to complex ones acting on  $\mathbb{CP}^2$ .

**Theorem 1.20** Every regular germ of holomorphic curve in  $\mathbb{CP}^2$  (different from a straight line) equipped with a rationally integrable complex dual billiard structure is a conic. Up to complex-projective equivalence, the corresponding billiard structure has one of the types 1), 2a), 2b1), 2c1), 2d) listed in Theorem 1.18, with a rational integral as in its addendum. (Here the coordinates (z, w) as in the addendum are complex affine coordinates.)

Addendum to Theorem 1.20 The billiards of types 2b1), 2b2), see (1.4), are complex-projectively equivalent, and so are the billiards of types 2c1) and 2c2). For every g = b, c there exists a complex projective equivalence between the billiards 2g1), 2g2) that sends the integral  $R_{g1}$  of the former, see (1.9), (1.11) (treated as a rational function on  $\mathbb{CP}^2_{[z:w:t]} \supset \mathbb{C}^2_{z,w} = \{t = 1\}$ ), to the integral  $R_{g2}$  of the latter, see (1.10), (1.12), up to constant factor.

## 1.2 Application to rationally 0-homogeneously integrable projective billiards with smooth connected boundary

Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2_{x_1,x_2}$  be a domain with smooth boundary  $\partial\Omega$  equipped with a projective billiard structure (transverse line field). The projective billiard flow (introduced in [43]) acts on  $T\mathbb{R}^2|_{\Omega}$  analogously to the classical case of Euclidean billiards. Given a point  $(Q,v)\in T\mathbb{R}^2,\ Q\in\Omega,\ v=(v_1,v_2)\in T_Q\mathbb{R}^2$ , the flow moves the point Q along the straight line directed by v with the fixed uniform velocity v, until it hits the boundary  $\partial\Omega$  at some point H. Let  $v^*$  denote the image of the velocity vector v (now treated as a vector in  $T_H\mathbb{R}^2$ ) under the projective billiard reflection from the tangent line  $T_H\partial\Omega$ . Afterwards the flow moves the point H with the new uniform velocity  $v^*$  until its trajectory hits the boundary again etc. See Fig. 6 below.

**Remark 1.21** The flow in a Euclidean planar billiard always has a trivial first integral  $||v||^2$  (but it is not a first integral in a generic projective

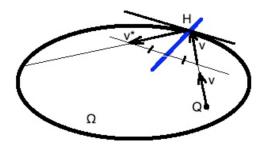


Figure 6: Projective billiard flow

billiard). It is a well-known folklore fact that Birkhoff integrability of a Euclidean planar billiard with strictly convex closed boundary is equivalent to the existence of a non-trivial first integral of the billiard flow on a neighborhood of the unit tangent bundle to  $\partial\Omega$  in  $T\mathbb{R}^2|_{\Omega}$ .

Billiard flows in the Euclidean plane and in space forms of constant curvature (in any dimension) and their integrability were studied by many mathematicians, including A.P.Veselov [49, 50], S.V.Bolotin [14, 15], M.Bialy and A.E.Mironov [10, 11, 8, 9, 12], the author [29, 31] and others. A Euclidean billiard is called polynomially integrable, if its flow admits a first integral that is polynomial in the velocity v whose restriction to the unit velocity hypersurface  $\{||v||=1\}$  is non-constant [14, 15, 37, 10], [31, definition 1.1]. S.V.Bolotin suggested the polynomial version of Birkhoff Conjecture stating that if a billiard in a strictly convex bounded planar domain with  $C^2$ -smooth boundary is polynomially integrable, then the billiard boundary is an ellipse, together with its versions on the sphere and on the hyperbolic plane. Now this is a theorem: a joint result of M.Bialy, A.E.Mironov and the author of the present paper [10, 11, 29, 31]. Here we present a version of this result for rationally integrable projective billiards, see the following definition.

**Definition 1.22** A planar projective billiard is *rationally 0-homogeneously integrable*, if its flow admits a non-constant first integral I that is a rational homogeneous function of the velocity with numerator and denominator having the same degrees (called a *rational 0-homogeneous integral*):

$$I(Q, v) = \frac{I_{1,Q}(v)}{I_{2,Q}(v)};$$
  $I_{1,Q}(v), I_{2,Q}(v)$  are homogeneous polynomials, 
$$\deg I_{1,Q} = \deg I_{2,Q}.$$

Here we consider that the degrees deg  $I_{j,Q}(v)$  are uniformly bounded.

**Example 1.23** It is known that for every polynomially integrable planar billiard the polynomial integral  $I_Q(v)$  can be chosen homogeneous of even degree 2n, see [14], [15, p.118; proposition 2 and its proof on p.119], [37, chapter 5, section 3, proposition 5]. Then the rational function

$$\Psi(Q,v) := \frac{I_Q(v)}{||v||^{2n}}$$

is a rational 0-homogeneous integral of the billiard. Therefore, every polynomially integrable Euclidean planar billiard is rationally 0-homogeneously integrable. Analogously, every polynomially integrable planar billiard on a (pseudo-) Riemannian space form of constant curvature is rationally 0-homogeneously integrable, and so is the corresponding space form projective billiard in  $\mathbb{RP}^2$ .

**Theorem 1.24** Let a projective billiard in a strictly convex domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  with  $C^4$ -smooth boundary be rationally 0-homogeneously integrable. (Here we consider that the transversal line field defining the billiard is well-defined and transversal to  $\partial\Omega$  at all the points in  $\partial\Omega$ .) Then its boundary is a conic, and the projective billiard is a space form billiard.

The main part of the proof of Theorem 1.24 is to show that the billiard boundary in question is a conic. Afterwards we show that a rationally 0-homogeneously integrable projective billiard on a conic is a confocal pencil type billiard. The next proposition will imply that the billiard in question is a space form billiard. We will state it in more general case. Namely, we will also deal with projective billiards where the transversal line field is well-defined not on the whole boundary, but on the boundary punctured at a discrete subset of points. For such billiards the notions of caustic, space form billiard and confocal pencil type billiard make sense. Namely, for any two given (may be intersecting) conics  $\gamma$  and  $\alpha$ , the construction from Example 1.4 yields a transversal line field on  $\gamma \setminus (\gamma \cap \alpha)$  for which  $\alpha$  is a caustic. The corresponding projective billiard will be also called *confocal pencil type billiard* on a *(punctured) conic.* 

**Proposition 1.25** A confocal pencil type billiard on a (may be punctured) conic is projectively equivalent to a space form billiard. Conversely, each space form billiard on a (punctured) conic is a confocal pencil type billiard. It is projectively equivalent to another space form billiard, with the space form matrix  $A = \operatorname{diag}(1, 1, -1)$  defining hyperbolic plane (de Sitter cylinder).

Proposition 1.25 is proved in Subsection 9.3.

Theorem 1.29 stated below extends Theorem 1.24 to germs of planar projective billiards. Each of them is a germ of  $C^4$ -smooth curve  $\gamma$  equipped with a transversal line field  $\mathcal{N}$ . Here  $\gamma$  is not necessarily convex. We choose a side from the curve  $\gamma$  and a simply connected domain U adjacent to  $\gamma$  from the chosen side. Let  $Q \in U$  and  $v \in T_Q \mathbb{R}^2$  be such that the ray issued from the point Q in the direction of the vector v intersects  $\gamma$ , and the distance of the point Q to their first intersection point be equal to  $\tau_0||v||$ ,  $\tau_0 > 0$ . Then for  $t_0 > \tau_0$  close enough to  $\tau_0$  the projective billiard flow maps in times  $\tau \in (0, t_0)$  are well-defined on (Q, P). As before, we say that a germ of projective billiard thus defined is rationally 0-homogeneously integrable, if it admits a first integral rational and 0-homogeneous in v on  $T\mathbb{R}^2|_U$  for some U (small enough) whose degree is uniformly bounded in  $Q \in U$ .

Before the statement of Theorem 1.29 let us state two preparatory propositions: the first saying that integrability is independent on choice of side; the second reducing classification of germs of integrable projective billiards to classification of germs of integrable dual billiards given by Theorem 1.18. To do this, following S.V.Bolotin [15], let us identify the ambient plane  $\mathbb{R}^2$  of a projective billiard with the plane  $\{x_3 = 1\}$  in the Euclidean space  $\mathbb{R}^3_{x_1,x_2,x_3}$  and represent a point  $x = (x_1, x_2) \in \mathbb{R}^2$  and a vector  $v = (v_1, v_2) \in T_x \mathbb{R}^2$  by the vectors

$$r = (x_1, x_2, 1), v = (v_1, v_2, 0) \in \mathbb{R}^3.$$

**Proposition 1.26** 1) Let a germ of projective billiard in  $\mathbb{R}^2_{x_1,x_2}$  with reflection from a  $C^2$ -smooth germ of curve  $\gamma$  (or a global planar projective billiard in a connected domain with  $C^2$ -smooth boundary) be rationally 0-homogeneously integrable. Then the rational 0-homogeneous integral can be chosen as a rational 0-homogeneous function of the moment vector M:

$$M = M(r, v) := [r, v] = (-v_2, v_1, \Delta), \ \Delta = \Delta(x, v) := x_1 v_2 - x_2 v_1.$$
 (1.14)

2) The property of a projective billiard germ to be rationally 0-homogeneously integrable depends only on the germ of curve with transversal line field and does not depend on the choice of side.

**Proposition 1.27** A planar projective billiard with  $C^2$ -smooth boundary is rationally 0-homogeneously integrable, if and only if its dual billiard is rationally integrable. If R is a rational integral of the dual billiard, written as a 0-homogeneous rational function in homogeneous coordinates on the ambient projective plane, then R([r,v]) is a 0-homogeneous rational integral of the projective billiard.

Remark 1.28 Versions of Propositions 1.26, 1.27 for polynomially integrable billiards on surfaces of constant curvature were earlier proved respectively in the paper [15] by S.V.Bolotin (Proposition 1.26) and in two joint papers by M.Bialy and A.E.Mironov [10, 11] (Proposition 1.27, see also [31, theorem 2.8]).

**Theorem 1.29** Let  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^2_{x_1,x_2}$  be a non-linear  $C^4$ -smooth germ of curve equipped with a transversal line field  $\mathcal{N}$ . Let the corresponding germ of projective billiard be 0-homogeneously rationally integrable. Then  $\gamma$  is a conic, and the line field  $\mathcal{N}$  extends to a global analytic transversal line field on the whole conic  $\gamma$  punctured in at most four points. Up to projective equivalence of projective billiards, the line field  $\mathcal{N}$  on the conic  $\gamma$  has one of the following types.

- 1) The line field  $\mathcal{N}$  defines a space form billiard on  $\gamma$ .
- 2)  $\gamma = \{x_2 = x_1^2\} \subset \mathbb{R}^2_{x_1,x_2} \subset \mathbb{RP}^2$ , and the line field  $\mathcal{N}$  is directed by one of the following vector fields at points of the conic  $\gamma$ :

2a) 
$$(\dot{x}_1, \dot{x}_2) = (\rho, 2(\rho - 2)x_1),$$

$$\rho = 2 - \frac{2}{2N+1}$$
 (case 2a1), or  $\rho = 2 - \frac{1}{N+1}$  (case 2a2),  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

the vector field 2a) is tangent to level curves of the quadratic polynomial  $Q_{\rho}(x_1, x_2) := \rho x_2 - (\rho - 2)x_1^2$ .

$$2b1$$
)  $(\dot{x}_1, \dot{x}_2) = (5x_1 + 3, 2(x_2 - x_1)), \quad 2b2$ )  $(\dot{x}_1, \dot{x}_2) = (3x_1, 2x_2 - 4),$ 

$$2c1$$
)  $(\dot{x}_1, \dot{x}_2) = (x_2, x_1x_2 - 1),$   $2c2$ )  $(\dot{x}_1, \dot{x}_2) = (2x_1 + 1, x_2 - x_1).$ 

2d) 
$$(\dot{x}_1, \dot{x}_2) = (7x_1 + 4, 2x_2 - 4x_1).$$

Addendum to Theorem 1.29. The projective billiards from Theorem 1.29 have the following 0-homogeneous rational integrals:

Case 1): A quadratic integral: ratio of two homogeneous quadratic polynomials in  $(v_1, v_2, \Delta)$ ,

$$\Delta := x_1 v_2 - x_2 v_1.$$

Case 2a1),  $\rho = 2 - \frac{2}{2N+1}$ :

$$\Psi_{2a1}(x_1, x_2, v_1, v_2) := \frac{(4v_1 \Delta - v_2^2)^{2N+1}}{v_1^2 \prod_{j=1}^N (4v_1 \Delta - c_j v_2^2)^2},$$
(1.15)

Case 2a2),  $\rho = 2 - \frac{1}{N+1}$ :

$$\Psi_{2a2}(x_1, x_2, v_1, v_2) = \frac{(4v_1\Delta - v_2^2)^{N+1}}{v_1v_2 \prod_{i=1}^{N} (4v_1\Delta - c_iv_2^2)}.$$
 (1.16)

The  $c_j$  in (1.15), (1.16) are the same, as in (1.7) and (1.8) respectively. Case 2b1):

$$\Psi_{2b1}(x_1, x_2, v_1, v_2) = \frac{(4v_1\Delta - v_2^2)^2}{(4v_1\Delta + 3v_2^2)(2v_1 + v_2)(2\Delta + v_2)}.$$
 (1.17)

Case 2b2):

$$\Psi_{2b2}(x_1, x_2, v_1, v_2) = \frac{(4v_1\Delta - v_2^2)^2}{(v_2^2 + 4\Delta^2 + 4v_1\Delta + 4v_1^2)(v_2^2 + 4v_1^2)}.$$
 (1.18)

Case 2c1): 
$$\Psi_{2c1}(x_1, x_2, v_1, v_2) = \frac{(4v_1\Delta - v_2^2)^3}{(v_1^3 + \Delta^3 + v_1v_2\Delta)^2}.$$
 (1.19)

Case 2c2):

$$\Psi_{2c2}(x_1, x_2, v_1, v_2) = \frac{(4v_1\Delta - v_2^2)^3}{(v_2^3 + 2v_2^2v_1 + (v_1^2 + 2v_2^2 + 5v_1v_2)\Delta + v_1\Delta^2)^2}.$$
 (1.20)

Case 2d):  $\Psi_{2d}(x_1, x_2, v_1, v_2)$ 

$$= \frac{(4v_1\Delta - v_2^2)^3}{(v_1\Delta + 2v_2^2)(2v_1 + v_2)(8v_1v_2^2 + 2v_2^3 + (4v_1^2 + 5v_2^2 + 28v_1v_2)\Delta + 16v_1\Delta^2)}.$$
(1.21)

#### 1.3 Applications to billiards with algebraic caustics

**Definition 1.30** Let  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^2 \subset \mathbb{RP}^2$  be a planar curve equipped with a projective billiard structure. Consider the complexifications of the billiard reflection involutions  $T_P\mathbb{R}^2 \to T_P\mathbb{R}^2$ ,  $P \in \gamma$ ; each of them acts on the space of complex lines through P. Let  $C \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  be an algebraic curve in the complexified ambient projective plane that contains no straight line. We say that C is a *complex caustic* of the *real billiard* on  $\gamma$ , if for every point  $P \in \gamma$  each *complex* projective line tangent to C and passing through P is reflected by the complexified reflection at P to a line tangent to C.

Remark 1.31 The usual Euclidean billiard on a strictly convex planar curve  $\gamma$  has  $\gamma$  as a real caustic: through each its point P passes the unique tangent line to  $\gamma$ , and it is fixed by the reflection. If  $\gamma$  is a conic, then its complexification  $\gamma_{\mathbb{C}}$  is a complex caustic for  $\gamma$  for the same reason. But if  $\gamma$  is a higher degree algebraic curve, then a priori its complexification  $\gamma_{\mathbb{C}}$  is not

necessarily a complex caustic. In this case through a generic point  $P \in \gamma$  passes at least one complex line tangent to  $\gamma_{\mathbb{C}}$  that does not coincide with its tangent line at P. To check, whether  $\gamma_{\mathbb{C}}$  is a complex caustic, one has to check whether the collection of all the complex lines through P tangent to  $\gamma_{\mathbb{C}}$  is invariant under the reflection at P. This is a non-trivial condition on the algebraic curve  $\gamma$ .

**Open problem.** Consider Euclidean billiard on a strictly convex closed planar curve  $\gamma$ . Let  $\gamma$  be contained in an algebraic curve and have a real caustic contained in an algebraic curve. Is it true that  $\gamma$  is a conic?

A positive answer would imply the particular case of Birkhoff Conjecture, when the billiard boundary is contained in an algebraic curve.

We prove the following theorem as an application of results of [31].

**Theorem 1.32** Let  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  be a non-linear  $C^2$ -smooth embedded (not necessarily closed, convex or algebraic) curve equipped with the structure of standard Euclidean billiard (with the usual reflection law). Let the latter billiard have a complex algebraic caustic. Then  $\gamma$  is a conic.

The next theorem is its analogue for projective billiards. It will be deduced from main results of the present paper.

**Theorem 1.33** Let  $\gamma$  be a non-linear  $C^4$ -smooth strictly convex embedded (not necessarily closed) planar curve. Let  $\gamma$  be equipped with a projective billiard structure, and let it have at least two different complex algebraic caustics. Then  $\gamma$  is a conic.

Theorems 1.32 and 1.33 will be proved in Section 10.

#### 1.4 Sketch of proof of Theorem 1.20 and plan of the paper

First we prove algebraicity of a rationally integrable dual billiard.

**Definition 1.34** A *singular* holomorphic dual billiard on a holomorphic curve  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  is a holomorphic dual billiard structure on the complement of the curve  $\gamma$  to a discrete subset of points where the corresponding family of involutions  $\sigma_P: L_P \to L_P$  does not extend holomorphically.

**Proposition 1.35** Let a regular germ of holomorphic curve  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  carry a complex (a priori not necessarily holomorphic) rationally integrable dual billiard structure with a rational integral R. Then  $R|_{\gamma} \equiv const$ , and  $\gamma$  is

contained in an irreducible algebraic curve, which will be also denoted by  $\gamma$ . If  $\gamma$  is not a straight line, then the involution family  $\sigma_P$  extends to a singular holomorphic dual billiard structure on  $\gamma$  with the same rational integral R.

Addendum to Proposition 1.35. The statement of Proposition 1.35 also holds for a regular germ of  $C^2$ -smooth curve  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  equipped with a rationally integrable real dual billiard structure: there exists a (minimal) complex algebraic curve C containing the germ  $\gamma$ , the real dual billiard structure on  $\gamma$  extends to a singular holomorphic dual billiard structure on each non-linear irreducible component of the curve C.

Proposition 1.35 and its addendum are proved in Subsection 2.1.

Recall that each (may be singular) germ of analytic curve in  $\mathbb{CP}^2$  is a finite union of its irreducible components: locally bijectively holomorphically parametrized germs called *local branches*.

**Definition 1.36** [31, definition 3.3] Let b be an irreducible (i.e., parametrized) non-linear germ of analytic curve at a point  $O \in \mathbb{CP}^2$ . An affine chart (z, w) centered at O such that the z-axis is tangent to b at O is called adapted to b. In an adapted chart the germ b can be holomorphically bijectively parametrized by a complex parameter t from a disk centered at 0 as follows:

$$t \mapsto (t^{q_b}, c_b t^{p_b}(1 + o(1))), \text{ as } t \to 0; \ q_b, p_b \in \mathbb{N}, \ 1 \le q_b < p_b, \ c_b \ne 0,$$

 $q_b = 1$ , if and only if b is a regular germ.

The projective Puiseux exponent [27, p. 250, definition 2.9] of the germ b is the number

$$r = r_b := \frac{p_b}{q_b}.$$

The germ b is called quadratic, if r=2 [28, definition 3.5]. When b is a germ of line, it is parametrized by  $t \mapsto (t,0)$ : then we set  $q_b=1$ ,  $p_b=r_b=\infty$ .

The main part of the proof of Theorem 1.20 is the proof of the following theorem on possible type of singularities and local branches of the curve  $\gamma$ .

**Theorem 1.37** Let an irreducible complex algebraic curve  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  carry a structure of rationally integrable singular holomorphic dual billiard. Then the following statements hold:

- (i) the curve  $\gamma$  has no inflection points, and at each its singular point (if any) all its local branches are quadratic;
- (ii) there exists at most unique singular point of the curve  $\gamma$  where there exists at least one singular local branch.

**Theorem 1.38** Every complex irreducible projective planar algebraic curve satisfying the above statements (i) and (ii) is a conic.

The proof of Theorem 1.38 will be given in Section 6. It is based on E.Shustin's generalized Plucker formula [42], dealing with intersection of an irreducible algebraic curve with its Hessian curve. It gives formula for the contributions of singular and inflection points to their intersection index.

Theorems 1.37, 1.38 together with Proposition 1.35 immediately imply that every germ of holomorphic curve  $\gamma$  carrying a rationally integrable complex dual billiard structure is a germ of a conic. Afterwards in Section 7 we classify the rationally integrable dual billiard structures on a conic. This will finish the proof of Theorem 1.20. Then in Section 8 we classify the real forms of the complex dual billiards from Theorem 1.20 and finish the proof of Theorems 1.18, 1.16.

The proof of Theorem 1.37 is based on studying the Hessian of appropriately normalized rational integral: the Hessian introduced by S.Tabachnikov, who used it to study polynomially integrable outer billiards [45]. This idea was further elaborated and used by M.Bialy and A.Mironov in a series of papers on Bolotin's Polynomial Birkhoff Conjecture and its analogues for magnetic billiards [10, 11, 9]. It was also used in the previous paper by the author and E.Shustin on polynomially integrable outer billiards [28] and in the author's recent paper on Polynomial Birkhoff Conjecture [31]. The rational integral R being constant along the curve  $\gamma$  (Proposition 1.35), we normalize it to vanish identically on  $\gamma$ . Let f be the irreducible polynomial vanishing on  $\gamma$  in an affine chart  $\mathbb{C}^2_{x_1,x_2} \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$ . Then

$$R = f^k g_1, \quad g_1|_{\gamma} \not\equiv 0.$$

Replacing R by its k-th root G := fg,  $g := g_1^{\frac{1}{k}}$ , we consider its Hessian

$$H(G) := \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial x_1^2} \left( \frac{\partial G}{\partial x_2} \right)^2 - 2 \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial x_1 \partial x_2} \frac{\partial G}{\partial x_2} \frac{\partial G}{\partial x_1} + \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial x_2^2} \left( \frac{\partial G}{\partial x_1} \right)^2.$$

Its key property is that  $H(G)|_{\gamma} \neq 0$  outside singular and inflection points of the curve  $\gamma$  and zeros (poles) of the function  $g_1|_{\gamma}$ .

#### Plan of proof of Theorem 1.37.

Step 1 (Subsection 2.2): differential equation on H(G). Given a point  $P_0 \in \gamma$ , consider an affine chart (z,w) in which the tangent line  $L_{P_0}$  is not parallel to the w-axis. Then for every  $P \in \gamma$  close enough to  $P_0$  the line  $L_P$  is parametrized by affine coordinate z. The involution  $\sigma_P : L_P \to L_P$  is conjugated to the standard involution  $\overline{\mathbb{C}}_{\theta} \to \overline{\mathbb{C}}_{\theta}$ ,  $\theta \mapsto -\theta$ , via a

mapping  $\mathcal{F}_P:\theta\mapsto\mathcal{F}_P(\theta)$  that sends  $\theta$  to the point in the tangent line  $L_P$  with z-coordinate  $z(P)+\frac{\theta}{1+\psi(P)\theta}$ ;  $\psi(P)\in\mathbb{C}$  is uniquely determined by  $\sigma_P$ . Invariance of the function  $R|_{L_P}$  under the involution  $\sigma_P$  is equivalent to statement that the function  $R\circ\mathcal{F}_P(\theta)$  is even. Writing the condition that its cubic Taylor coefficient vanishes (analogously to [45, 10, 11]), we get the differential equation

$$\frac{dH(G)|_{\gamma}}{dz}(P) = 6\psi(P)H(G). \tag{1.22}$$

We prove equation (1.22) in an a priori more general situation, for an irreducible germ of analytic curve b at at point B (e.g., a local branch of the curve  $\gamma$ ) equipped with a family of projective involution  $\sigma_P: L_P \to L_P$ ,  $P \in b \setminus \{B\}$ , admitting a germ R of meromorphic (not necessarily rational) integral. Here f is a local defining function of the germ b, and G, H(G) are defined as above. Relation between meromorphic and rational integrability will be explained in Subsection 2.4.

Step 2 (Subsection 2.3): formula relating asymptotics of H(G) and  $\sigma_P$ . We fix a potential singular (inflection) point  $B \in \gamma$ , a local branch b of the curve  $\gamma$  at B (whose quadraticity we have to prove) and affine coordinates (z,w) centered at B and adapted to b. The function H(G) being a linear combination of products of rational powers of holomorphic functions at B, we get that  $H(G)|_b = \alpha z^d (1 + o(1))$ , as  $z \to 0$ , for some  $d \in \mathbb{Q}$  and  $\alpha \neq 0$ . This together with equation (1.22) implies that

$$\psi|_{b\setminus\{B\}} = \frac{1}{z} \left(\frac{d}{6} + o(1)\right) = -\frac{1}{z} \left(\frac{\rho}{2} + o(1)\right), \text{ as } z \to 0; \ \rho = -\frac{d}{3} \in \mathbb{Q}.$$

We then say that the involution family  $\sigma_P$  is meromorphic with pole at B of order at most one with residue  $\rho$ . This means exactly that

in the coordinate 
$$\zeta := \frac{z}{z(P)}$$
 on  $L_P$ 

the involution  $\sigma_P$  converges to  $\eta_\rho(\zeta) := \frac{(\rho-1)\zeta - (\rho-2)}{\rho z - (\rho-1)}$ , as  $P \to B$ .

Thus, the above number  $\rho$  in the limit and H(G) are related by the formulas

$$H(G)|_{b} = \alpha z^{d}(1 + o(1)), \quad \alpha \neq 0, \quad \rho = -\frac{d}{3}.$$
 (1.23)

Step 3 (Section 3) Consider the projective Puiseux exponent  $r_b$  of the local branch b, and let us represent it as an irreducible fraction:

$$r = r_b = \frac{p}{q}, \quad p, q \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (p, q) = 1: \quad p_b = ps_b, \ q_b = qs_b, \ s_b = G.C.D(p_b, q_b).$$

For given p, q as above and  $\rho \in \mathbb{C}$  we introduce the  $(p, q; \rho)$ -billiard: the curve

$$\gamma_{p,q} := \{ w^q = z^p \} \subset \mathbb{C}^2$$

equipped with the dual billiard structure given by the family of involutions

$$\sigma_P: L_P \to L_P, \ P \in \gamma_{p,q}; \ \sigma_P: \zeta \to \eta_\rho(\zeta)$$
 in the coordinate  $\zeta$  for all  $P$ .

We show (Theorem 3.3) that if a germ of family of involutions  $\sigma_P: L_P \to L_P$  defined on a punctured irreducible germ of holomorphic curve b with Puiseux exponent  $r=\frac{p}{q}$  admits a meromorphic first integral, then the corresponding  $(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard admits a (p,q)-quasihomogeneous rational first integral. To do this, we consider the lower (p,q)-quasihomogeneous parts in the numerator and the denominator of the meromorphic integral. We show that their ratio is an integral of the  $(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard. If it is non-constant, then we get a non-trivial integral. The opposite case, when the latter lower (p,q)-quasihomogeneous parts are the same up to constant factor, will be reduced to the previous one by replacing the denominator by appropriate linear combination of the numerator and denominator.

Step 4 (Section 4). Classification of quasihomogeneously integrable  $(p, q; \rho)$ billiards (Theorem 4.1). Our first goal is to show that the underlying curve  $\gamma_{p,q}$  is a conic: p=2, q=1. In Subsection 4.1 we treat the case of polynomial integral. To treat the case of non-polynomial rational integral, we first show (in Subsection 4.2) that one can normalize it to be a so-called  $\eta_o$ primitive quasihomogeneous rational function  $R = \frac{\mathcal{P}_1^{m_1}}{\mathcal{P}_2^{m_2}}$  vanishing on  $\gamma_{p,q}$ . In particular, this means that each  $\mathcal{P}_j$  is a product of prime factors  $w^q - c_j z^p$ ,  $c_i \neq 0$  (and may be z, w) in power 1, including the factor  $w^q - z^p$ . Then in Subsection 4.3 we prove two formulas (4.12), (4.14) expressing  $\rho$  via the powers  $m_1$ ,  $m_2$ , the number of factors  $w^q - c_i z^p$  and the powers of z, w in  $\mathcal{P}_i$ . The first formula (4.12) will be deduced from (1.23). The second formula (4.14) is obtained as follows. Restricting the polynomial  $\mathcal{P}_1$  from the numerator to the line  $L_P$ , P = (1,1), and dividing it by appropriate power  $(z-\frac{\rho-2}{\rho})^d$  yields a  $\eta_\rho$ -invariant rational function in the coordinate zwith numerator divisible by  $(z-1)^2$ . Existence of such a power d will follow from construction and the fact that  $\frac{\rho-2}{\rho}$  is a fixed point of the involution  $\eta_{\rho}$ . Afterwards we replace the numerator  $\mathcal{P}_1$  by the difference  $\mathcal{P}_1 - \lambda(z - \frac{\rho-2}{\rho})^d$ with small  $\lambda$ ; we get a family of  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant rational functions depending on the parameter  $\lambda$ , which has a pair of roots  $\zeta_{\pm}(\lambda)$  converging to 1, as  $\lambda \to 0$ . Comparing the asymptotics of the roots  $\zeta_{\pm}(\lambda)$  and taking into account that they should be permuted by the involution  $\eta_{\rho}$ , we get formula (4.14). The

main miracle in the proof of Theorem 4.1 (Subsection 4.4) is that combining First and Second Formulas (4.12), (4.14) yields that p=2, q=1 and the curve  $\gamma_{p,q}$  is the conic  $\{w=z^2\}$ , and it also yields the constraints on  $\rho$  given by Theorem 4.1: the necessary condition for quasihomogeneous integrability. Then we prove its sufficience by constructing integrals (Subsection 4.5).

Steps 3 and 4 together imply Statement (i) of Theorem 1.37: each local branch of the curve  $\gamma$  is quadratic. They also yield a list of a priori possible values of the residue  $\rho$ .

Step 5. Proof of statement (ii) of Theorem 1.37: uniqueness of singular point of the curve  $\gamma$  with a singular local branch. First we prove Theorem 5.1 stating that if a quadratic local branch b at a point O is singular, then the integral R is constant along its projective tangent line  $L_O$ , and the punctured line  $L_O \setminus \{O\}$  is a regular leaf of the foliation R = const. This implies that if  $\gamma$  had two distinct points with singular local branches, then the corresponding tangent lines would intersect, and we get a contradiction with regularity of foliation at the intersection point. The proof of Theorem 5.1 given in Subsection 5.2 is partly based on Theorem 5.6 (Subsection 5.1), which implies that if there exists a singular quadratic local branch, then its self-contact order is expressed via the corresponding residue  $\rho$  by an explicit formula (5.3) implying that  $\rho > r = 2$ . Once having inequality  $\rho > r$ , we deduce the statements of Theorem 5.1 analogously to [31, subsection 4.6, proof of theorem 4.24]. Step 5 finishes the proof of Theorem 1.37.

In Section 6 we prove Theorem 1.38. Theorems 1.37 and 1.38 together imply that  $\gamma$  is a conic. Afterwards in Section 7 we classify csingular holomorphic rationally integrable dual billiards on a complex conic. The list of a priori possible residues  $\rho$  at singularities is given by Theorem 4.1, Step 4. In Subsection 7.1 we show that the sum of residues should be equal to four (a version of residue formula for singular holomorphic dual billiard structures). Afterwards we consider all the a priori possible residue configurations given by these constraints and show that they are indeed realized by rationally integrable dual billiard structures on the conic. This will finish the proof of Theorem 1.20. Then Theorems 1.18, 1.16 are proved in Section 8 by describing different real forms of thus classified complex integrable dual billiards. Theorems 1.24 and 1.29 classifying integrable projective billiards on  $C^4$ -smooth connected curves (which are dual to the latter real forms) will be proved in Section 9. Theorems 1.32 and 1.33 on billiards with complex caustics will be proved in Section 10.

#### 1.5 Historical remarks

In 1973 V.Lazutkin [38] proved that every strictly convex bounded planar billiard with sufficiently smooth boundary has an infinite number (continuum) of closed caustics. The Birkhoff Conjecture was studied by many mathematicians. In 1950 H.Poritsky [41] (and later E.Amiran [3] in 1988) proved it under the additional assumption that the billiard in each closed caustic near the boundary has the same closed caustics, as the initial billiard. In 1993 M.Bialy [5] proved that if the phase cylinder of the billiard in a domain  $\Omega$  (which is the set of those oriented lines that intersect  $\Omega$ ) is foliated by non-contractible continuous closed curves which are invariant under the billiard map, then the boundary  $\partial\Omega$  is a circle. (Another proof of the same result was later obtained in [51].) In 2012 he proved a similar result for billiards on the constant curvature surfaces [7] and also for magnetic billiards [6]. In 1995 A.Delshams and R.Ramirez-Ros suggested an approach to prove splitting of separatrices for generic perturbation of ellipse [18]. D.V.Treschev [46] made a numerical experience indicating that there should exist analytic locally integrable billiards, with the billiard reflection map having a two-periodic point where the germ of its second iterate is analytically conjugated to a disk rotation. See also [47] for more detail and [48] for a multi-dimensional version. A similar effect for a ball rolling on a vertical cylinder under the gravitation force was discovered in [1]. Recently V.Kaloshin and A.Sorrentino have proved a local version of the Birkhoff Conjecture [35]: an integrable deformation of an ellipse is an ellipse. Very recently M.Bialy and A.E.Mironov [13] proved the Birkhoff Conjecture for centrally-symmetric billiards having a family of closed caustics that extends up to a caustic tangent to four-periodic orbits. For a dynamical entropic version of Birkhoff Conjecture and related results see [39]. For a survey on Birkhoff Conjecture and related results see [35], [36], [13] and references therein.

Recently it was shown by the author [32] that every strictly convex  $C^{\infty}$ smooth non-closed planar curve has an adjacent domain from the convex
side that admits an infinite number (continuum) of distinct foliations by
non-closed caustics.

A.P.Veselov proved a series of complete integrability results for billiards bounded by confocal quadrics in space forms of any dimension and described billiard orbits there in terms of a shift of the Jacobi variety corresponding to an appropriate hyperelliptic curve [49, 50]. Dynamics in (not necessarily convex) billiards of this type was also studied in [19, 20, 21, 22, 23].

The Polynomial Birkhoff Conjecture together with its generalization to

surfaces of constant curvature was stated by S.V.Bolotin and partially studied by himself, see [14], [15, section 4], and by M.Bialy and A.E.Mironov [8]. Its complete solution is a joint result of M.Bialy, A.E.Mironov and the author given in the series of papers [10, 11, 29, 31].

For a survey on the Polynomial Birkhoff Conjecture, its version for magnetic billiards and related results see the above-mentioned papers [10, 11] by M.Bialy and A.E.Mironov, [9, 12] and references therein.

The analogue of the Birkhoff Conjecture for outer billiards was stated by S.Tabachnikov [45] in 2008. Its polynomial version was stated by Tabachnikov and proved by himself under genericity assumptions in the same paper, and solved completely in the joint work of the author of the present paper with E.I.Shustin [28].

In 1995 M.Berger have shown that in Euclidean space  $\mathbb{R}^n$  with  $n \geq 3$  the only hypersurfaces admitting caustics are quadrics [4]. In 2020 this result was extended to space forms of constant curvature of dimension greater than two by the author [30].

In 1997 S.Tabachnikov [43] introduced projective billiards and proved a criterium and a necessary condition for a planar projective billiard to preserve an area form. He had shown that if a projective billiard on circle preserves an area form that is smooth up to the boundary of the phase cylinder, then the billiard is integrable.

A series of results on projective billiards with open sets of n-periodic orbits (classification for n=3 and new examples for higher n) were obtained by C.Fierobe [25, 26, 24].

#### 2 Preliminaries

# 2.1 Algebraicity of rationally integrable dual billiard. Proof of Proposition 1.35 and its addendum

Let  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  be a regular germ of holomorphic curve. For every  $P \in \gamma$  the restriction  $R|_{L_P}$  is invariant under an involution  $\sigma_P$  fixing P. The latter involution is locally holomorphically conjugated to the standard involution  $\theta \mapsto -\theta$  in appropriate local coordinate  $\theta$  on  $L_P$  centered at P. Therefore, the restriction  $R|_{L_P}$  has zero derivative at P, since an even function has zero derivative at the origin. Finally, the rational function R has zero derivative along any vector tangent to  $\gamma$ . Hence, it is constant on  $\gamma$ , and the germ of curve  $\gamma$  is algebraic. This proof also remains valid in the conditions of the addendum, when  $\gamma$  is a real curve (without any analyticity hypothesis on the dual billiard structure). Now let us take the minimal complex algebraic

curve containing  $\gamma$  and denote it by C. If  $\gamma$  is a regular holomorphic germ, then C is irreducible. Let us now consider that  $\gamma$  is not a straight line. Fix a non-linear irreducible component in C, and now let us denote by  $\gamma$  the latter component. One has  $R|_{\gamma} \equiv a_0 = const$ , by construction and constance on the initial germ. Fix a noncritical value  $a \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{a_0\}$  for the function R (being restricted to the complement of finite set of its indeterminacy points). For all but a finite set of points  $P \in \gamma$  the restriction  $R|_{L_P}$  is non-constant and has a as a noncritical value, since  $\gamma$  is not a straight line and  $R|_{\gamma} = a_0 \neq a$ . For an open subset of points P (lying in the initial germ) the involution  $\sigma_P$  permutes the points of finite intersection  $L_P \cap \{R = a\}$ . The latter intersection points depend locally holomorphically on P, by the Implicit Function Theorem, and none of them coincides with P. The property that the above intersection is invariant under some projective involution fixing Pis an analytic (and even algebraic) equation on the point  $P \in \gamma$ . Therefore, the latter equation holds for all but a finite set of points P. Hence, one can extend  $\sigma_P$  holomorphically along paths in  $\gamma$  (avoiding a finite collection of points) by defining it as an involution  $L_P \to L_P$  fixing P and permuting the above intersection points according to a given type of permutation. (Note that here we used only existence of a rational integral; we did not use the assumption that the dual billiard structure was analytic.) A priori, thus extended family  $\sigma_P$  may be multivalued: its extensions along two different paths arriving to one and the same point A may be two different involutions  $\sigma_A$  and  $\widetilde{\sigma}_A$ . But in this case their composition  $\sigma_A \circ \widetilde{\sigma}_A$  would be a parabolic transformation of the projective line  $L_A$  leaving invariant the restriction  $R|_{L_A}$ . The orbits of a parabolic transformation being infinite (except for its unique fixed point), the restriction to  $L_A$  of the function R is constant. The above argument holds for an open subset of points A in the irreducible component  $\gamma$ , since locally the two germs of involution families  $\sigma_A$  and  $\widetilde{\sigma}_A$ are holomorphic. Therefore,  $R|_{L_A} \equiv const$  for an open subset of points  $A \in \gamma$ , which is impossible, since  $\gamma$  is not a straight line and  $R \not\equiv const.$ The contradiction thus obtained implies that the family of involutions  $\sigma_P$ thus constructed is single-valued and holomorphic outside a finite subset of points  $P \in \gamma$ . Proposition 1.35 and its addendum are proved.

For completeness of presentation (to state some theorems and lemma in full generality), sometimes we will deal with the following notion of meromorphically integrable dual billiard structure and the next extention of Proposition 1.35 to the case of meromorphic integral.

**Definition 2.1** Let b be a non-linear (may be singular) irreducible germ of analytic curve in  $\mathbb{C}^2$  at a point B, and let  $\sigma_P : L_P \to L_P$  be a family of

projective involutions parametrized by  $P \in b \setminus \{B\}$ . The family  $\sigma_P$  is called a meromorphically integrable (singular) dual billiard structure, if there exists a germ of meromorphic function R at B (defined on a neighborhood of the point B in  $\mathbb{C}^2$ ) such that the restriction  $R|_{L_P}$  is  $\sigma_P$ -invariant: there exists a neighborhood  $U = U(B) \subset \mathbb{C}^2$  such that for every  $P \in b \cap U$  and every  $x, y \in L_P \cap U$  such that  $\sigma_P(x) = y$  one has R(x) = R(y).

**Proposition 2.2** In the conditions of the above definition  $R|_b \equiv const$ , and the family  $\sigma_P$  is holomorphic in  $P \in b \setminus \{B\}$  close enough to B.

The proof of Proposition 2.2 repeats that of Proposition 1.35 with small changes: the "algebraic curve C" should be replaced just by the representative of the germ  $\gamma$  in a small neighborhood of the base point.

Later on, in Subsection 2.4 we will show that in many cases meromorphic integrability implies rational integrability.

#### 2.2 The Hessian of integral and its differential equation

Let b be an irreducible germ of holomorphic curve in  $\mathbb{C}^2_{x_1,x_2}$  at a point B. Let b be equipped with a germ of meromorphically integrable (singular) dual billiard structure, see the above definition. Let R be its meromorphic integral. Recall that  $R|_b \equiv const$ , by Proposition 2.2. Without loss of generality we will consider that

$$R|_b \equiv 0$$
,

adding a constant to R (if  $R|_b \not\equiv \infty$ ), or replacing R by  $R^{-1}$  (if  $R|_b \equiv \infty$ ). Let f be an irreducible germ of holomorphic function defining b:

$$b = \{f = 0\}.$$

One has

$$R = g_1 f^k$$
,  $g_1$  is meromorphic,  $g_1|_b \not\equiv 0$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ .

From now on we will work with the k-th root

$$G = R^{\frac{1}{k}} = gf, \ g = g_1^{\frac{1}{k}}.$$
 (2.1)

For all but a finite number of points  $P \in b$  each holomorphic branch of the function G on  $L_P$  is  $\sigma_P$ -invariant, since any two its holomorphic branches are obtained one from the other by multiplication by a root of unity.

Recall that the *skew gradient* of the function G is the vector field

$$\nabla_{skew}G := (\frac{\partial G}{\partial x_2}, -\frac{\partial G}{\partial x_1}),$$

which is tangent to its level curves.

The involution  $\sigma_P$  is conjugated to the standard involution  $\mathbb{C}_{\tau} \to \mathbb{C}_{\tau}$ ,  $\tau \mapsto -\tau$ , via a transformation

$$\Phi_P: \tau \mapsto P + \frac{\tau}{1 + \phi(P)\tau} \nabla_{skew} G(P), \ \Phi_P(0) = P. \tag{2.2}$$

The conjugating transformation is unique up to its pre-composition with a multiplication by constant  $\tau \to \lambda \tau$ ; we can normalize it to be of type (2.2) in unique way. The  $\sigma_P$ -invariance of the function G is equivalent to the statement that

the function 
$$\xi(\tau) := G(P + \frac{\tau}{1 + \phi(P)\tau} \nabla_{skew} G(P))$$
 is even, (2.3)

which holds if and only if the function  $\xi(\tau)$  has zero Taylor coefficients at odd powers. The first coefficient vanishes for trivial reason, being derivative of a function G along a vector tangent to its zero level curve.

Recall that the Hessian of the function G is the function

$$H(G) := \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial x_1^2} \left(\frac{\partial G}{\partial x_2}\right)^2 - 2\frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial x_1 \partial x_2} \frac{\partial G}{\partial x_2} \frac{\partial G}{\partial x_1} + \frac{\partial^2 G}{\partial x_2^2} \left(\frac{\partial G}{\partial x_1}\right)^2. \tag{2.4}$$

It coincides with the value of its Hessian quadratic form on its skew gradient and also with the second derivative  $\xi''(0)$ , see [45, 10, 11].

**Remark 2.3** The Hessian function H(G) was introduced by S.Tabachnikov [45] and used in [45, 28, 10, 11, 31] to classify polynomially integrable Birkhoff and outer planar billiards; the corresponding results are mentioned in Subsection 1.5.

**Theorem 2.4** For a given  $P \in b \setminus \{B\}$  the cubic Taylor coefficient of the function  $\xi$  from (2.3) at 0 vanishes, if and only if

$$\frac{dH(G)}{d\nabla_{skew}G}(P) = 6\phi(P)H(G)(P). \tag{2.5}$$

**Remark 2.5** Theorems analogous to Theorem 2.4 were stated and proved in [45, 10, 11], and the proofs from loc. cit. remain valid in our case. The proof of Theorem 2.4 given below follows similar arguments.

**Proof of Theorem 2.4.** The third derivative  $\xi'''(\tau)$  is equal to the third derivative in  $\tau$  of the function

$$G(P+\omega(\tau)W),\ W:=\nabla_{skew}G(P),\ \omega(\tau):=\frac{\tau}{1+\phi(P)\tau}=\tau-\phi(P)\tau^2+O(\tau^3),$$

as  $\tau \to 0$ . The first derivative equals

$$\xi'(\tau) = \frac{dG}{dW}(P + \omega(\tau)W)(1 - 2\phi(P)\tau + O(\tau^2)).$$

For simplicity, in what follows we omit the argument  $P + \omega(\tau)W$  at the derivatives. The second derivative equals

$$\xi''(\tau) = (-2\phi(P) + O(\tau))\frac{dG}{dW} + (1 - 2\phi(P)\tau + O(\tau^2))^2 \frac{d^2G}{dW^2}.$$

The third derivative equals

$$\xi'''(\tau) = O(1)\frac{dG}{dW} - 2\phi(P)(1 - 2\phi(P)\tau + O(\tau^2))\frac{d^2G}{dW^2}$$

$$-(4\phi(P) + O(\tau))\frac{d^2G}{dW^2} + (1 - 2\phi(P)\tau + O(\tau^2))^3 \frac{d^3G}{dW^3}$$

Its value at zero is thus equal to

$$\xi'''(0) = \frac{d^3G}{dW^3}(P) - 6\phi(P)\frac{d^2G}{dW^2}(P), \tag{2.6}$$

since  $\frac{dG}{dW}(P) = 0$ , by Proposition 1.35. It is clear that

$$\frac{d^3G}{dW^3} = \frac{d}{dW} \left( \frac{d^2G}{dW^2} \right),$$

and we already know that  $\frac{d^2G}{dW^2}(P) = H(G)(P)$ . This together with (2.6) implies the statement of the theorem.

Let us consider affine coordinates (z, w) such that the tangent line  $T_B b$  is not parallel to the w-axis. For every  $P \in b$  close to B the restriction to  $L_P$  of the coordinate z is an affine coordinate on the projective line  $L_P$ .

We will deal with the following normalizations of mapping (2.2) and equation (2.5) with respect to the coordinate z. Set

$$V(P) = (1, \beta(P)) :=$$
 the vector in  $T_P b$  with unit  $z$  – component. (2.7)

The vectors V(P) form a holomorphic vector field V on  $b \setminus \{B\}$ . One has

$$\nabla_{skew}G = hV, \ h: b \setminus \{B\} \to \mathbb{C} \text{ is a non-zero function};$$
 (2.8)

a priori the function h is multivalued holomorphic on  $b \setminus \{B\}$  (with a priori possible branching at B). Set

$$\theta := h(P)\tau, \ \psi(P) := \phi(P)h^{-1}(P).$$

Let  $\Phi_P(\tau)$  be the mapping from (2.2). Set

$$\mathcal{F}_{P}(\theta) := \Phi_{P}(h^{-1}(P)\theta) = P + \frac{h^{-1}(P)\theta}{1 + \phi(P)h^{-1}(P)\theta}h(P)V = P + \frac{\theta}{1 + \psi(P)\theta}V.$$
(2.9)

**Proposition 2.6** The map  $\mathcal{F}_P(\theta)$  conjugates the involution  $\sigma_P$  with the standard symmetry  $\theta \mapsto -\theta$ , and its differential at 0 sends the unit vector  $\frac{\partial}{\partial \theta}$  to V(P). One has

$$\frac{dH(G)}{dV}(P) = 6\psi(P)H(G)(P). \tag{2.10}$$

**Proof** The statements on conjugacy and differential follow from construction. Equation (2.10) is obtained from (2.5) by multiplication of both its sides by  $h^{-1}(P)$ .

We use the following formula for Hessian of product, see [10, theorem 6.1], [11, formulas (16) and (32)]:

$$H(fg) = g^3 H(f)$$
 on the set  $\{f = 0\}$ . (2.11)

#### 2.3 Asymptotics of degenerating involutions

Here we deal with an irreducible germ b at a point B of analytic curve in  $\mathbb{C}^2$  equipped with a meromorphically integrable singular holomorphic dual billiard structure. We study asymptotics of involutions  $\sigma_P$ , as  $P \to B$ .

For every  $\rho \in \mathbb{C}$  we denote by  $\eta_{\rho} \in \mathrm{PSL}_2(\mathbb{C})$  the projective involution

$$\eta_{\rho}: \overline{\mathbb{C}}_{\zeta} \to \overline{\mathbb{C}}_{\zeta}, \quad \eta_{\rho}(\zeta) := \frac{(\rho - 1)\zeta - (\rho - 2)}{\rho\zeta - (\rho - 1)}.$$
(2.12)

**Remark 2.7** Every projective involution  $\overline{\mathbb{C}} \to \overline{\mathbb{C}}$  fixing 1 coincides with  $\eta_{\rho}$  for some  $\rho \in \mathbb{C}$  and vice versa.

**Definition 2.8** Let b be an irreducible germ b at a point B of holomorphic curve in  $\mathbb{C}^2$ . Let (z, w) be an affine chart adapted to b. Consider a germ of singular holomorphic dual billiard structure on b given by a holomorphic family of involutions  $\sigma_P : L_P \to L_P$ ,  $P \in b \setminus \{B\}$ . We say that the germ of billiard structure (or of the involution family) is meromorphic with pole of order at most one at B, if the involutions  $\sigma_P$  written in the coordinate

$$\zeta := \frac{z}{z(P)}$$

on  $L_P$  converge in  $\operatorname{PSL}_2(\mathbb{C})$  to some involution  $\overline{\mathbb{C}}_{\zeta} \to \overline{\mathbb{C}}_{\zeta}$ . Then the limit involution is equal to  $\eta_{\rho}$  for some  $\rho$ , by the above remark. The latter number  $\rho$  is called the *residue* of the billiard structure at B. In the case, when  $\rho \neq 0$ , we say that  $\sigma_P$  has *pole of order exacly one* at B.

**Remark 2.9** For every meromorphic billiard structure of order at most one the above residue is independent on choice of adapted chart.

**Example 2.10** 1) In the case, when  $\sigma_P$  limits to a well-defined projective involution  $L_B \to L_B$ , as  $P \to B$  (e.g., if  $\sigma_P$  extends holomorphically to P = B), we say that the dual billiard structure is regular at B. In this case the involutions  $\sigma_P$  written in the above coordinate  $\zeta$  converge to the symmetry  $\eta_0: \zeta \mapsto 2-\zeta$ , and the billiard structure has residue  $\rho = 0$  at B.

2) Consider now the case, when there exists a conic  $\Gamma$  passing through B such that each involution  $\sigma_P$  permutes the points of intersection  $L_P \cap \Gamma$ . Let  $\Gamma$  be transversal to b at B. Then  $\sigma_P$  converges to the unique involution  $\overline{\mathbb{C}} \to \overline{\mathbb{C}}$  fixing 1 and permuting the origin and the infinity. Therefore, the limit involution is  $\eta_1$ , and the residue equals 1.

One of the key statements used in the proof of main results is the following proposition.

**Proposition 2.11** Let  $b \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  be an irreducible germ of holomorphic curve at a point B equipped with singular holomorphic dual billiard structure. Let the latter structure admit a meromorphic integral R. Let f be an irreducible germ of holomorphic function defining b, i.e.,  $b = \{f = 0\}$ , and let k and  $G = R^{\frac{1}{k}}$  be the same, as in (2.1). Let (z, w) be affine coordinates centered at B and adapted to b. Let us equip the germ b with the coordinate z, consider the restriction  $H(G)|_b$  as a multivalued function of z. Let  $d \in \mathbb{Q}$  be the minimal number such that the monomial  $z^d$  is contained in its Laurent Puiseux series:

$$H(G)|_b = \alpha z^d (1 + o(1)), \quad \alpha \neq 0.$$

Then the involution family  $\sigma_P: L_P \to L_P$ ,  $P \in b \setminus \{B\}$ , defining the dual billiard structure is meromorphic with pole B of order at most one, and its residue  $\rho$  is equal to

 $\rho = -\frac{d}{3}.\tag{2.13}$ 

Remark 2.12 The above asymptotic exponent d of the function  $H(G)|_b$  is well-defined, since H(G) is a finite sum of products of rational powers of holomorphic functions, see (2.4). It is independent on the affine chart containing B chosen to define  $\nabla_{skew}G$  and H(G), see the statement after formula (2.4) above and the discussion in [31, p. 1022, proof of proposition 3.6]. Therefore, we can calculate the exponent d writing H(G) in the adapted coordinates (z, w).

**Proof** of Proposition 2.11. Consider a line  $L_P$  equipped with the coordinate  $\zeta = \frac{z}{z(P)}$  and its parametrization by the parameter  $\theta$ :

$$\zeta = 1 + \frac{\theta}{z(P)(1 + \psi(P)\theta)}.$$

Set  $\rho = -\frac{d}{3}$ , see (2.13). One has

$$\psi(P) = \frac{1}{z(P)} \left( \frac{d}{6} + o(1) \right) = \frac{1}{z(P)} \left( -\frac{\rho}{2} + o(1) \right), \text{ as } P \to B,$$

by equation (2.10). Therefore,

$$\zeta = 1 + \frac{2\theta}{2z(P)(1+o(1)) - \rho\theta} = \frac{2z(P)(1+o(1)) - (\rho-2)\theta}{2z(P)(1+o(1)) - \rho\theta}.$$
 (2.14)

In the coordinate  $\theta$  the involution  $\sigma_P$  is standard:  $\theta \mapsto -\theta$ . Therefore, its matrix in the coordinate  $\zeta$  treated as an element in  $\mathrm{PSL}_2(\mathbb{C})$  is the conjugate of the matrix  $\mathrm{diag}(1,-1)$  by the matrix of transformation (2.14). Up to a scalar factor, this is the matrix

$$\begin{pmatrix} 2 - \rho & 2z(P)(1 + o(1)) \\ -\rho & 2z(P)(1 + o(1)) \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2z(P)(1 + o(1)) & -2z(P)(1 + o(1)) \\ \rho & 2 - \rho \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= -4z(P) \left( \begin{pmatrix} \rho-1 & -(\rho-2) \\ \rho & -(\rho-1) \end{pmatrix} + o(1) \right).$$

Hence,  $\sigma_P \to \eta_\rho$  in the coordinate  $\zeta$ . This proves the proposition.

The number  $\rho$  is called "residue" due to the following proposition.

**Proposition 2.13** Let b be a regular germ at B equipped with a meromorphic dual billiard structure with pole of order at most one with residue  $\rho$ . Then in the coordinate

$$u := z - z(P)$$

the family of involutions  $\sigma_P: L_P \to L_P, P \in b \setminus \{B\}$ , takes the form

$$\sigma_P: u \mapsto -\frac{u}{1 + f(z(P))u},\tag{2.15}$$

$$f(z) = \frac{\rho}{z} + g(z)$$
,  $g(z)$  is a holomorphic function at 0.

Conversely, an involution family holomorphic in  $P \in b \setminus \{B\}$  and having form (2.15) is meromorphic with pole of order at most one at B with residue  $\rho$ . In particular,  $\sigma_P$  is regular at B, if and only if it has zero residue at B.

**Proof** The family  $\sigma_P$  is meromorphic of order at most one at B with residue  $\rho$ , if and only if in the coordinate

$$\widetilde{u} := \zeta - 1$$

the involutions  $\sigma_P$  take the form

$$\sigma_P : \widetilde{u} \mapsto -\frac{\widetilde{u}}{1 + (\rho + o(1))\widetilde{u}}, \text{ as } P \to B,$$
 (2.16)

by definition and since  $\eta_{\rho}$  sends  $\widetilde{u}$  to  $-\frac{\widetilde{u}}{1+\rho\widetilde{u}}$ . Rescaling  $\widetilde{u}$  to  $u=\widetilde{u}z(P)$  yields (2.15) with  $f(z)=\frac{\rho}{z}+g(z),\ g(z)=o(\frac{1}{z})$ . Conversely, rescaling u to  $\widetilde{u}$  transforms (2.15) to (2.16). The family of involution  $\sigma_{P}$  depends holomorphically on  $P\in b\setminus\{B\}$ , and hence, on z=z(P), by regularity of the germ b. Therefore, if (2.16) holds, then the function zf(z), and hence, h(z):=zg(z) extends holomorphically to 0. One has h(0)=0, since  $g(z)=o(\frac{1}{z})$ . Hence,  $g(z)=\frac{h(z)}{z}$  is holomorphic at 0. Statement (2.15) is proved, and it immediately implies the last statement of the proposition.  $\square$ 

### 2.4 Relation between rational and meromorphic integrability

Here we prove the following proposition.

**Proposition 2.14** Let b be a non-linear irreducible germ of holomorphic curve at  $O \in \mathbb{C}^2$  equipped with a meromorphically integrable singular dual billiard structure with integral R. Let  $\rho$  be its residue at O (see Proposition 2.11). If  $\rho \neq 0$ , then R is rational, and b lies in an algebraic curve.

**Proof** Let (z,w) be coordinates adapted to b. Let  $U=U_z\times U_w$ ,  $U_z=\{|z|<\varepsilon\}$ ,  $U_w=\{|w|<\delta\}$ , be a polydisk such that the meromorphic integral R is well-defined on a bigger polydisk containing its closure. For every  $P\in b$  let  $P_\rho$  denote the point in  $L_P$  with the  $\zeta$ -coordinate  $\theta_\rho:=\frac{\rho-1}{\rho}=\eta_\rho(\infty);$   $\zeta=\frac{z}{z(P)}.$  The involution  $\sigma_P:L_P\to L_P$  sends the neighborhood of infinity  $V_P(\varepsilon):=L_P\cap\{|z|>\frac{\varepsilon}{2}\}$  to a o(z(P))-neighborhood of the point  $P_\rho$  (thus, contained in U, if P is close enough to O), since  $\sigma_P\to\eta_\rho$  in the coordinate  $\zeta$ . The pullback of the integral R under the map  $\sigma_P|_{V_P(\varepsilon)}$  is a meromorphic function on  $V_P(\varepsilon)$  whose restriction to the open subset  $L_P\cap\{\frac{\varepsilon}{2}<|z|<\varepsilon\}\subset V_P(\varepsilon)$  coincides with R, by  $\sigma_P$ -invariance. This extends R to a meromorphic (and hence, rational) function on all of  $L_P$  for every  $P\in b\setminus\{O\}$  close enough to O. The domains  $V_P(\frac{\varepsilon}{2})\subset L_P$  corresponding to P close enough to P foliate a neighborhood of the complement P0 for every P1 in  $\mathbb{CP}^2$ 2. The function P1 thus extended is meromorphic on the union of the latter neighborhood and the bidisk P1, which covers a neighborhood of the line P2 in  $\mathbb{CP}^2$ 2.

**Proposition 2.15** A function meromorphic on a neighborhood of a projective line in  $\mathbb{CP}^2$  is rational.

**Proof** Take an affine chart  $\mathbb{C}^2_{z,w}$  on the complement of the projective line in question. We choose the center of coordinates close to the infinity line and the axes also close to the infinity line. The function in question is rational in z with fixed small w and vice versa. Each function rational in two separate variables is rational (Proposition 9.2). This proves Proposition 2.15.

Proposition 2.14 follows from Proposition 2.15 and the above discussion.

# 3 Reduction to quasihomogeneously integrable $(p, q; \rho)$ -billiards

**Definition 3.1** Let  $p, q \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $1 \leq q < p$ , be coprime numbers. The curve

$$\gamma_{p,q} := \{ w^q = z^p \} \subset \mathbb{C}^2 \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$$

will be called the (p,q)-curve. (It is injectively holomorphically parametrized by  $\mathbb{C}^*$  via the mapping  $t \mapsto (t^q, t^p)$ .) Let  $\rho \in \mathbb{C}$ . The  $(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard is the structure of singular holomorphic dual billiard on the (p,q)-curve  $\gamma_{p,q}$  defined by the family of involutions  $\sigma_P : L_P \to L_P$ ,  $P \in \gamma_{p,q} \setminus \{(0,0)\}$ , all of them acting as the involution  $\eta_\rho$  in the coordinate  $\zeta = \frac{z}{z(P)}$  on  $L_P$ . **Definition 3.2** Recall that a polynomial P(z, w) is (p, q)-quasihomogeneous, if it contains only monomials  $z^k w^m$  with (k, m) lying on the same line parallel to the segment [(p, 0), (0, q)]. That is, a polynomial that becomes homogeneous after the substitution  $z = t^q$ ,  $w = t^p$ , i.e., after restriction to the curve  $\gamma_{p,q}$ . A ratio of two (p,q)-quasihomogeneous polynomials will be called a (p,q)-quasihomogeneous rational function. A  $(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard is said to be quasihomogeneously integrable, if it admits a non-constant (p,q)-quasihomogeneous rational integral.

The main result of the present section is the following theorem.

**Theorem 3.3** Let b be a non-linear irreducible germ of analytic curve at a point  $B \in \mathbb{C}^2$ . Let  $r = \frac{p}{q}$  be its projective Puiseux exponent, (p,q) = 1. Let b admit a structure of meromorphically integrable singular dual billiard,  $\rho$  be its residue at B. Then the  $(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard is quasihomogeneously integrable.

#### 3.1 Preparatory material. Newton diagrams

Let us recall the well-known notion of Newton diagram of a germ of holomorphic function f(z, w) at the origin. We consider that f(0, 0) = 0. To each monomial  $z^m w^n$  entering its Taylor series we put into correspondence the quadrant  $K_{m,n} := (m,n) + (\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0})^2$ . Let K(f) denote the convex hull of the union of the quadrants  $K_{m,n}$  through all the Taylor monomials of the function f; it is an unbounded polygon with a finite number of sides. The Newton diagram  $\mathbf{N}_f$  is the union of those edges of the boundary  $\partial K(f)$  that do not lie in the coordinate axes.

Fix a coprime pair of numbers  $p, q \in \mathbb{N}$ , (p, q) = 1. For every monomial  $z^k w^m$  define its (p, q)-quasihomogeneous degree:

$$\deg_{p,q} z^k w^m := kq + mp.$$

Let  $M_{p,q}(f)$  denote the minimal (p,q)-quasihomogeneous degree of a Taylor monomial of the function f. The sum of its monomials  $f_{km}z^kw^m$  with  $\deg_{p,q} = M_{p,q}(f)$  is a (p,q)-quasihomogeneous polynomial called the *lower* (p,q)-quasihomogeneous part of the function f; it will be denoted by  $\widetilde{f}_{p,q}(z.w)$ .

Remark 3.4 In the case, when the Newton diagram  $\mathbf{N}_f$  contains an edge parallel to the segment [(p,0),(0,q)], the collection of bidegrees of monomials entering the lower (p,q)-quasihomogeneous part  $\widetilde{f}_{p,q}$  lies in the latter edge and contains its vertices. In the opposite case  $\widetilde{f}_{p,q}$  is a monomial whose bidegree is the unique vertex V of the Newton diagram such that the line

through V parallel to the above segment intersects K(f) only at V. One has

$$\varepsilon^{-M_{p,q}(f)} f(\varepsilon^q z, \varepsilon^p w) = \widetilde{f}(z, w) + o(1), \text{ as } \varepsilon \to 0,$$
 (3.1)

uniformly on compact subsets in  $\mathbb{C}^2$ .

**Example 3.5** Let a germ of holomorphic function f at the origin be irreducible (not a product of holomorphic germs vanishing at 0). If  $f(z,0) \equiv 0$ , then the Newton diagram  $\mathbf{N}_f$  consists of just one, horizontal edge of height one. Let now  $f(z,0), f(0,w) \not\equiv 0$ . It is well-known that then the Newton diagram of the germ f consists of one edge  $[(ps_b,0),(0,qs_b)]$  with some  $s_b \in \mathbb{N}$  and coprime  $p,q \in \mathbb{N}$ . Let b be its zero locus. Then b is a germ of curve injectively parametrized by a germ at 0 of holomorphic map of the type

$$t \mapsto (t^{qs_b}, c_b t^{ps_b} (1 + O(t))).$$
 (3.2)

Up to constant factor, the lower homogeneous part of the germ f is equal to

$$\widetilde{f}_{p,q}(z,w) = (w^q - C_b z^p)^{s_b}, \quad C_b = c_b^q.$$
 (3.3)

The proof of formula (3.3) repeats the proof of [31, proposition 3.5] with minor changes.

**Proposition 3.6** Let a, b be two irreducible germs of holomorphic curves at O. Let  $r = r_b = \frac{p}{q}$  be the projective Puiseux exponent of the germ b, (p,q) = 1,  $r_a$  be that of the germ a. Let (z,w) be affine coordinates centered at O adapted to b; the coordinate w being rescaled so that  $c_b = 1$  in (3.2).

- 1) Let  $\widetilde{f}_a(z,w)$  be the lower (p,q)-quasihomogeneous part of the germ of function  $f_a$  defining a. Up to constant factor, the polynomial  $\widetilde{f}_a(z,w)$  has one of the following types:
  - a)  $z^m$ , if either a is transversal to b, or a, b are tangent and  $r_a < r_b$ ;
  - b)  $w^m$ , if a, b are tangent and  $r_a > r_b$ ;
  - c)  $(w^q C_a z^p)^m$ , if a, b are tangent and  $r_a = r_b$ ;  $C_a$  is given by (3.3).
- 2) For every  $P \in b \setminus \{O\}$  consider the coordinate  $\zeta := \frac{z}{z(P)}$  on the line  $L_P$ . Let  $L = L_{(1,1)}$  denote the tangent line to  $\gamma_{p,q} := \{y^q \zeta^p = 0\} \subset \mathbb{C}^2_{\zeta,y}$  at the point (1,1). As  $P \to O$ , the  $\zeta$ -coordinates of points of the intersection  $a \cap L_P$  tend to some (finite or infinite) limits in  $\overline{\mathbb{C}}_{\zeta}$ . The set of their finite limits coincides with the set of zeros of the restriction to L of the polynomial  $\widetilde{f}_a(\zeta,y)$ . In the above cases a, b, c it coincides respectively with the sets  $\{0\}$ ,  $\{\frac{r-1}{r}\}$  and the collection of roots of the polynomial

$$\mathcal{R}_{p,q,C_a}(\zeta) := (1 - r + r\zeta)^q - C_a \zeta^p.$$

**Proof** Cases a) and b) correspond exactly to the cases, when the unique edge of the Newton diagram of the function  $f_a$  is not parallel to the segment [(p,0),(0,q)]; then the polynomial  $f_a$  corresponds to one of its two vertices, and hence, is a power of either z, or w. In Case c) Statement 1) of the proposition follows from (3.3). Statement 2) follows from [27, p.268, Proposition 2.50] and can be proved directly as follows. Let  $P \in b \setminus \{O\}$ ,  $z_0 := z(P)$ . Consider the variable change  $(z, w) = (z_0 \zeta, z_0^r y)$  (for some chosen value of fractional power  $z_0^r$ ). As  $P \to 0$ , i.e., as  $z_0 \to 0$ , the curve b written in the coordinates  $(\zeta, y)$  tends to the curve  $\gamma_{p,q}$ ,  $(\zeta(P), y(P)) \to (1, 1)$ , and  $L_P \to L$ . The function  $z_0^{-\frac{1}{q}M_{p,q}(f_a)} f_a(z_0\zeta, z_0^r y)$  tends to  $\widetilde{f}_a(\zeta, y)$ , by (3.1). This implies that each point of intersection  $a \cap L_P$ , whose  $\zeta$ -coordinate converges to a finite limit after passing to a subsequence, does converge to a zero of the restriction  $f_a|_L$ , and each zero is realized as a limit. The  $\zeta$ -coordinates of the other intersection points (if any) converge to infinity, by construction. The polynomial  $f(\zeta, y)$  is a power of the polynomial  $\zeta$ , y,  $y^q - C_a \zeta^p$  respectively up to constant factor, by Statement 1). The restrictions of the latter polynomials to the line L are equal respectively to  $\zeta$ ,  $1-r+r\zeta$  and  $\mathcal{R}_{p,q,C_q}$ . This together with the above convergence statement implies Statement 2). The proposition is proved.

#### 3.2 Proof of Theorem 3.3.

Let  $R(z,w)=\frac{f(z,w)}{g(z,w)}$  be a non-constant meromorphic first integral of the dual billiard on b. Here f and g are coprime germs of holomorphic functions at B written in affine coordinates (z,w) adapted to b. Let  $r=r_b=\frac{p}{q}$  be the irreducible fraction representation of the projective Puiseux exponent r of the germ b. Without loss of generality we consider that the corresponding constant  $c_b$  in (3.2) is equal to one, rescaling the coordinate w. Then the function  $f_b(z,w)$  defining the curve b is equal to  $(w^q-z^p)^{s_b}$  plus higher (p,q)-quasihomogeneous terms, by the above statement and (3.3). For a point  $P \in b \setminus \{B\}$  set  $z_0 = z(P)$ . In the above rescaled coordinates  $(\zeta,y)=(z_0^{-1}z,z_0^{-r}w)$  one has  $P\to (1,1)$ ,  $L_P\to L$   $(L=L_{(1,1)})$  is the same, as in the above proposition), and the functions  $z_0^{-\frac{1}{q}M_{p,q}(f)}f(z_0\zeta,z_0^ry)$ ,  $z_0^{-\frac{1}{q}M_{p,q}(g)}g(z_0\zeta,z_0^ry)$  tends to  $\widetilde{f}_{p,q}(\zeta,y)$  and  $\widetilde{g}_{p,q}(\zeta,y)$  respectively, by (3.1), as in the above proof. The ratio  $R=\frac{f}{g}$  being restricted to the line  $L_P$  is  $\sigma_P$ -invariant, and  $\sigma_P\to\eta_\rho$  in the coordinate  $\zeta$  on  $L_P$ . The two last statements

together imply that the restriction to the line L of the ratio

$$\widetilde{R}(\zeta, y) := \frac{\widetilde{f}_{p,q}(\zeta, y)}{\widetilde{g}_{p,q}(\zeta, y)}$$

is  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant. Consider the action of group  $\mathbb{C}^*$  on  $\mathbb{C}^2$  by rescalings  $(\zeta, y) \mapsto (\tau^q \zeta, \tau^p y)$ . It preserves the curve  $\gamma_{p,q}$  punctured at the origin and at infinity and acts transitively on it. These rescalings multiply the quasihomogeneous rational function  $\widetilde{R}$  by constants. This together with  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariance of its restriction to the tangent line L implies invariance of its restriction to tangent line at any other point  $Q \in \gamma_{p,q}$  under the involution  $\eta_{\rho}$  acting in the coordinate  $\frac{\zeta}{\zeta(Q)}$ . Therefore,  $\widetilde{R}$  is a quasihomogeneous integral of the  $(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard. A priori it may be constant. This occurs exactly in the case, when  $\widetilde{g}_{p,q} \equiv \lambda \widetilde{f}_{p,q}, \lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ . But then replacing g by  $g-\lambda f$  cancels  $\widetilde{g}_{p,q}$  and the (p,q)-quasihomogeneous part of the function  $g-\lambda f$  is not constant-proportional to  $\widetilde{f}_{p,q}$ . The ratio  $\frac{f}{g-\lambda f}$  being a meromorphic integral of the billiard on b, the above construction applied to it yields a non-constant quasihomogeneous integral of the  $(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard. Theorem 3.3 is proved.

# 4 Classification of quasihomogeneously integrable $(p, q; \rho)$ -billiards

The main result of the present section is the following theorem.

**Theorem 4.1** A  $(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard is quasihomogeneously integrable, if and only if p=2, q=1 (i.e., the underlying curve  $\gamma_{p,q}$  is a conic) and

$$\rho \in \mathcal{M} := \{0, 1, 2, 3, 4\} \cup_{k \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 3}} \{2 \pm \frac{2}{k}\}. \tag{4.1}$$

Then the following quasihomogeneous functions  $R_{\rho}(z, w)$  are integrals.

$\rho = 0$	$\rho = 1$	$\rho = 2$	$\rho = 3$	$\rho = 4$
$R_0 = w - z^2$	$R_1 = \frac{w - z^2}{z}$	$R_2 = \frac{w - z^2}{w}$	$R_3 = \frac{w - z^2}{zw}$	$R_4 = \frac{w - z^2}{w^2}$

$$\rho = 2 - \frac{2}{2N+1} \qquad R_{\rho}(z, w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^{2N+1}}{\prod_{j=1}^{N} (w-c_j z^2)^2}, \quad c_j = -\frac{4j(2N+1-j)}{(2N+1-2j)^2}$$

$$\rho = 2 + \frac{2}{2N+1} \qquad R_{\rho}(z, w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^{2N+1}}{w^2 \prod_{j=1}^{N} (w-c_j z^2)^2}, \quad c_j = -\frac{4j(2N+1-j)}{(2N+1-2j)^2}$$

$$\rho = 2 - \frac{1}{N+1} \qquad R_{\rho}(z, w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^{N+1}}{z \prod_{j=1}^{N} (w-c_j z^2)}, \quad c_j = -\frac{j(2N+2-j)}{(N+1-j)^2}$$

$$\rho = 2 + \frac{1}{N+1} \qquad R_{\rho}(z, w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^{N+1}}{zw \prod_{j=1}^{N} (w-c_j z^2)}, \quad c_j = -\frac{j(2N+2-j)}{(N+1-j)^2}$$

Addendum to Theorem 4.1. The variable change  $(\tilde{z}, \tilde{w}) = (\frac{z}{w}, \frac{1}{w})$  transforms a  $(2, 1, \rho)$ -billiard to a  $(2, 1, 2-\rho)$ -billiard. It interchanges the integrals  $R_{\rho}(\tilde{z}, \tilde{w})$  and  $R_{2-\rho}(z, w)$  given by the above formulas for every  $\rho \in \mathcal{M}$ .

Everywhere below by  $L = L_{(1,1)}$  we denote the projective tangent line to the curve  $\gamma_{p,q}$  at the point (1,1).

**Remark 4.2** A (p,q)-quasihomogeneous rational function is an integral of the  $(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard, if and only if its restriction to L written in the coordinate z is  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant, see the above proof of Theorem 3.3.

**Remark 4.3** It is well-known that each (p,q)-quasihomogeneous polynomial is a product of powers of *prime* quasihomogeneous polynomials  $z, w, w^q - c_j z^p$  with  $c_j \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$ .

The proof of Theorem 3.3 is based on the following asymptotic formula for the Hessian (calculated in the coordinates (z, w)) of a product

$$G(z, w) = (w^{q} - z^{p})z^{\alpha}w^{\beta} \prod_{j=2}^{M} (w^{q} - c_{j}z^{p})^{\mu_{j}}, \ \alpha, \beta, \mu_{j} \in \mathbb{R}, \ c_{j} \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0, 1\}.$$
(4.2)

**Proposition 4.4** Let G be the same, as in (4.2). Set

$$N := 1 + \sum_{j=2}^{M} \mu_j, \ \rho_0 = \frac{2}{3}(r+1), \ r = \frac{p}{q}.$$

There exists  $a \ c \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$  such that

$$H(G)|_{\gamma_{p,q}} = cz^d; \ d = 3(pN + \alpha + \beta r - \rho_0).$$
 (4.3)

Formula (4.3) holds for 
$$c = qp(q-p) \left(\prod_{j=2}^{p} (1-c_j)\right)^3$$
.

**Proof** The Hessian of the defining polynomial  $w^q - z^p$  of the curve  $\gamma_{p,q}$  calculated in the coordinates (z, w) is equal to

$$H(w^{q} - z^{p}) = q(q-1)p^{2}w^{q-2}z^{2(p-1)} - p(p-1)q^{2}z^{p-2}w^{2q-2}.$$

Its restriction to  $\gamma_{p,q}$  is equal to the same expression with w replaced by  $z^r$ , which yields  $qp(q-p)z^{3p-2(r+1)}$ . Each polynomial  $w^q-c_jz^p$  being restricted to  $\gamma_{p,q}$  is equal to  $(1-c_j)z^p$ . This together with (2.11) implies (4.3).

#### 4.1 Case of (p,q)-quasihomogeneous polynomial integral

**Proposition 4.5** Let a  $(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard admit a (p,q)-quasihomogeneous polynomial integral. Then  $\rho=0,\ p=2,\ q=1,\ and\ the\ polynomial\ w-z^2$  is an integral.

**Proof** Let a  $(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard admit a (p,q)-quasihomogeneous polynomial integral  $\mathcal{P}$ . Then  $\rho=0$ . Indeed, its restriction to L has one pole, at infinity, and is  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant. Hence,  $\eta_{\rho}(\infty)=\infty$ , thus,  $\rho=0$ . The restriction to  $\gamma_{p,q}$  of the polynomial  $\mathcal{P}$  should be constant, see Proposition 1.35. On the other hand, the latter restriction written in the coordinate z is a monomial  $cz^{\phi}$ . Therefore, c=0 and  $\mathcal{P}|_{\gamma_{p,q}}\equiv 0$ . Hence,

$$\mathcal{P}(z,w) = z^{\alpha} w^{\beta} \prod_{j=1}^{M} (w^q - c_j z^p)^{n_j}, \ c_j \neq 0, \ c_1 = 1, \ c_j \text{ are distinct}, \ \alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0},$$

see Remark 4.3. Set  $k = n_1$ ,

$$G(z, w) := \mathcal{P}^{\frac{1}{k}}(z, w) = z^{\tilde{\alpha}} w^{\tilde{\beta}}(w^q - z^p) \prod_{j=2}^{M} (w^q - c_j z^p)^{\mu_j},$$

$$\mu_j := \frac{n_j}{k}, \ \widetilde{\alpha} := \frac{\alpha}{k}, \ \widetilde{\beta} := \frac{\beta}{k}, \ N := 1 + \sum_{j=2}^{M} \mu_j.$$

The restriction to  $\gamma_{p,q}$  of the Hessian H(G) is given by formula (4.3). Therefore,

$$\rho = -\frac{d}{3} = \rho_0 - (pN + \alpha + \beta r) = \frac{2}{3}(r+1) - qNr - (\alpha + \beta r),$$

by (2.13). The latter right-hand side should vanish, since  $\rho=0$ . Therefore,  $\frac{2}{3}(r+1)\geq qNr$ , hence  $r\leq \frac{2}{3Nq-2}$ . But r>1, and  $N,q\geq 1$ . Therefore, q=1, and  $r\leq 2$ . Hence, p=r=2.

Let us now show that the polynomial  $w-z^2$  is an integral of the (2,1;0)-billiard. Indeed, its restriction to the tangent line  $L=L_{(1,1)}$  is the polynomial  $-1+2z-z^2=-(z-1)^2$ ; here  $\zeta=z$ . The latter polynomial is clearly invariant under the involution  $\eta_0: z\mapsto 2-z$ . Hence,  $w-z^2$  is an integral, by Remark 4.2. Proposition 4.5 is proved.

#### 4.2 Normalization of rational integral to primitive one

Here we consider a quasihomogeneously integrable  $(p, q; \rho)$ -billiard. We prove that its integral (if it cannot be reduced to a polynomial) can be normalized to a primitive integral, see definitions and Lemma 4.10 below.

The restriction of a (p,q)-quasihomogeneous polynomial  $\mathcal{P}$  to the tangent line  $L=L_{(1,1)}$  to the curve  $\gamma_{p,q}$  at the point (1,1) is a polynomial in the coordinate z on L. One has

$$w|_{L} = 1 - r + rz, \ (w^{q} - cz^{p})|_{L} = \mathcal{R}_{p,q,c}(z) := (1 - r + rz)^{q} - cz^{p}.$$
 (4.4)

**Definition 4.6** The roots of the restriction  $\mathcal{P}|_L$  of a (p,q)-quasihomogeneous polynomial  $\mathcal{P}$  will be called its *tangent line roots*. The linear combination of points representing roots with coefficients equal to their multiplicities is a divisor on  $L \simeq \mathbb{C}_z$ . It will be called the *root divisor* of the polynomial  $\mathcal{P}$  and denoted by  $\chi(\mathcal{P})$ . Sometimes we will deal with  $\chi(\mathcal{P})$  as with a collection of roots, e.g., when we write inclusions that some points belongs to  $\chi(\mathcal{P})$ .

**Definition 4.7** Recall that the *complement of a divisor*  $\chi$  *to a point*  $\theta$  is the divisor  $\chi$  with the term corresponding to the point  $\theta$  deleted. Set

$$\theta_{\rho} := \frac{\rho - 1}{\rho} = \eta_{\rho}(\infty).$$

A (p,q)-quasihomogeneous polynomial  $\mathcal{P}$  is called  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariant, if the complement  $\chi(\mathcal{P}) \setminus \{\theta_{\rho}\}$  is  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant. A  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariant polynomial  $\mathcal{P}$  is  $\eta_{\rho}$ -primitive, if it is not a product of two  $\rho$ -quasi-invariant polynomials.

**Proposition 4.8** 1) A primitive  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariant polynomial  $\mathcal{P}$  is (up to constant factor) a product  $\prod_{j} Q_{j}$  of some distinct prime (p,q)-quasihomogeneous polynomials  $Q_{j}$  equal to  $w^{q} - c_{j}z^{p}$ , z or w. 2) Any two prime factors  $Q_{k}$ ,  $Q_{\ell}$  are **equivalent** in the following sense: there exists a finite sequence  $k = j_{1}, j_{2}, \ldots, j_{m} = \ell$  such that for every  $s = 1, \ldots, m-1$  there exist tangent line roots  $z_{s}$ ,  $z_{s+1}$  of the polynomials  $Q_{j_{s}}$  and  $Q_{j_{s+1}}$  respectively such that  $z_{s+1} = \eta_{\rho}(z_{s})$ . 3) If  $\rho = r$ , then either  $\mathcal{P} = w$  (up to constant factor), or  $\mathcal{P}$  contains no w-factor. 4) For any two distinct primitive  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariant polynomials their tangent line root collections do not intersect. 5) Every  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariant polynomial is a product of powers of primitive ones.

The proposition follows from definition and the fact that the polynomial  $w|_L = 1 - r + rz$  has one root  $\frac{r-1}{r}$ .

**Definition 4.9** A (p,q)-quasihomogeneous rational integral of the  $(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard is  $\eta_{\rho}$ -primitive, if it is a ratio of nonzero powers of two non-trivial primitive  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariant (p,q)-quasihomogeneous polynomials.

**Lemma 4.10** Let the  $(p, q; \rho)$ -billiard be quasihomogeneously integrable and admit no polynomial (p, q)-quasihomogeneous integral. Then it admits a primitive rational integral vanishing identically on  $\gamma_{p,q}$ , and  $\rho \neq 0$ .

**Proof** Let R be a quasihomogeneous integral of the  $(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard represented as an irreducible ratio of two quasihomogeneous polynomials: numerator and denominator, both being non-constant (absence of polynomial integral). Its restriction to the curve  $\gamma_{p,q}$  is constant, by Proposition 1.35. If the latter constant is finite non-zero, then the numerator and the denominator have equal (p,q)-quasihomogeneous degrees. Therefore, replacing the numerator by its linear combination with denominator one can get another integral that vanishes identically on  $\gamma_{p,q}$ . If the above constant is infinity, we replace R by  $R^{-1}$  and get an integral vanishing on  $\gamma_{p,q}$ . Thus, we can and will consider that  $R \equiv 0$  on  $\gamma_{p,q}$ . Both numerator and denominator are  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariant, which follows from  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariance of the restriction of the integral to the tangent line  $L = L_{(1,1)}$ . Therefore, they are products of powers of primitive  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariant polynomials. Among all the  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasiinvariant primitive factors in the numerator and the denominator there are at least two distinct ones, by irreducibility and non-polynomiality of the ratio R. Take one of them  $\mathcal{P}_1$ , vanishing identically on  $\gamma_{p,q}$  (hence, divisible

by  $w^q - z^p$ ) and another one  $\mathcal{P}_2$ . For every i = 1, 2 one has

$$\mathcal{P}_{i}(z, w) = z^{\alpha_{i}} w^{\beta_{i}} \prod_{j=1}^{N_{i}} (w^{q} - c_{ij} z^{p}), \quad c_{ij} \neq 0;$$
(4.5)

 $\alpha_i,\beta_i\in\{0,1\},\ \alpha_1\alpha_2=\beta_1\beta_2=0,\ c_{11}=1,\ \ \text{all}\ c_{ij}\ \text{are distinct},$ 

by Proposition 4.8. Set now

$$R(z, w) := \frac{\mathcal{P}_1^{m_1}}{\mathcal{P}_2^{m_2}}, \quad d_i := \deg \mathcal{P}_i = N_i p + \alpha_i + \beta_i.$$
 (4.6)

**Proposition 4.11** The ratio (4.6) of powers of two non-trivial primitive  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariant polynomials  $\mathcal{P}_1$ ,  $\mathcal{P}_2$  is an integral of the  $(p, q; \rho)$ -billiard, if the following relation holds:

Case 1), 
$$\theta_{\rho} \notin \chi(\mathcal{P}_1) \cup \chi(\mathcal{P}_2)$$
:  $d_1 m_1 = d_2 m_2$ . (4.7)

Case 2), 
$$\theta_{\rho} \in \chi(\mathcal{P}_1)$$
:  $(d_1 + 1)m_1 = d_2 m_2$ . (4.8)

Case 3), 
$$\theta_{\rho} \in \chi(\mathcal{P}_2)$$
:  $d_1 m_1 = (d_2 + 1)m_2$ . (4.9)

As is shown below, Proposition 4.11 is implied by the following obvious proposition.

**Proposition 4.12** Let a rational function  $R(\zeta)$  either do not vanish at 1, or have 1 as a root of even degree. Then it is  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant, if and only if its zero locus and its pole locus are both  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant.

**Proof** A rational function R is uniquely determined by its zero and pole loci up to constant factor. Therefore, if the latter loci are invariant under a conformal involution  $\eta_{\rho}$ , then  $R \circ \eta_{\rho} = \pm R$ . The sign  $\pm$  is in fact +, taking into account the condition at the point 1, which is fixed by  $\eta_{\rho}$ .

**Proof of Proposition 4.11.** Let us show, case by case, that if the corresponding relation (4.7), (4.8) or (4.9) holds, then the zero and pole divizors of the restriction  $R|_L$  are  $\eta_\rho$ -invariant. This together with Proposition 4.12 implies that  $R|_L$  is  $\eta_\rho$ -invariant, and hence, R is an integral (Remark 4.2).

Case 1):  $\theta_{\rho} \notin \chi(\mathcal{P}_1) \cup \chi(\mathcal{P}_2)$  and  $m_1d_1 = m_2d_2$ . Then the infinity in L is not a pole of the restriction  $R|_L$ . Therefore, the zeros (poles) of the function  $R|_L$  are zeros of the polynomial  $\mathcal{P}_1|_L$  (respectively,  $\mathcal{P}_2|_L$ ). Their divisors are  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant, by  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariance of the polynomials  $\mathcal{P}_i$ , i = 1, 2, and since the collections of roots of their restrictions to L do not contain  $\theta_{\rho} = \eta_{\rho}(\infty)$ . Hence,  $R|_L$  is  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant.

Case 2):  $\theta_{\rho} \in \chi(\mathcal{P}_1)$  and  $m_1(d_1+1) = m_2d_2$ . Then the infinity in L is a zero of multiplicity  $m_1$  of the restriction  $R|_L$ . The point  $\theta_{\rho}$  is a simple root of the polynomial  $\mathcal{P}_1|_L$ , by assumption and primitivity. This together with its  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariance implies that the zero divisor of the function  $R|_L$  is  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant. Its pole divisor, i.e., the zero divisor of the function  $\mathcal{P}_2^{m_2}|_L$  is also  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant, as in the above discussion.

Case 3) is treated analogously to Case 2). 
$$\Box$$

Proposition 4.11 immediately implies the statement of Lemma 4.10, except for the statement that  $\rho \neq 0$ . Suppose the contrary:  $\rho = 0$ . Then  $\eta_{\rho}(\infty) = \infty \notin \chi(\mathcal{P}_1)$ . Therefore, the restriction to L of the  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariant polynomial  $\mathcal{P}_1$  is  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant (Proposition 4.12). Hence,  $\mathcal{P}_1$  is a polynomial integral of the  $(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard. The contradiction thus obtained proves that  $\rho \neq 0$  and finishes the proof of Lemma 4.10.

#### 4.3 Case of rational integral. Two formulas for $\rho$

Here we treat the case, when the  $(p, q; \rho)$ -billiard in question admits a rational quasihomogeous integral and does not admit a polynomial one: thus,  $\rho \neq 0$  (Lemma 4.10). Everywhere below we consider that the integral R(z, w) is primitive, vanish on  $\gamma_{p,q}$  (Lemma 4.10) and is given by formula (4.6) with  $m_1, m_2 \neq 0$  satisfying some of relations (4.7)-(4.9). Set

$$G(z,w) := (R(z,w))^{\frac{1}{m_1}} = \frac{\mathcal{P}_1}{\mathcal{P}_2^{\nu}}, \ \nu := \frac{m_2}{m_1}.$$
 (4.10)

We prove two different formulas for the residue  $\rho$ , deduced

- on one hand, from formula (4.3) for the Hessian H(G) and formula (2.13) expressing  $\rho$  via the asymptotic exponent d;
- on the other hand, by applying a similar argument to a special  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant function on  $L_P \simeq \mathbb{C}_z$ : the ratio of the numerator of the integral and a power of  $z \frac{\rho-2}{\rho}$ . Combining the two formulas for  $\rho$  thus obtained, we will show that p = 2, q = 1 and  $\rho \in \mathcal{M}$ .

In our case formulas (4.3) and (2.13) yield

$$H(G)|_{w^q=z^p} = cz^d, \ d = 3((N_1 - \nu N_2)p + \alpha_1 - \nu \alpha_2 + r(\beta_1 - \nu \beta_2) - \rho_0), \ (4.11)$$

$$r = \frac{p}{q}, \quad \rho_0 = \frac{2}{3}(r+1),$$

$$\rho = -\frac{d}{3} = \rho_0 - (d_1 - \nu d_2) - (r-1)(\beta_1 - \nu \beta_2), \ d_i = \deg \mathcal{P}_i = N_i p + \alpha_i + \beta_i,$$

This is the First Formula for  $\rho$ . Substituting to (4.12) the relations between the degrees  $d_1$  and  $d_2$  given by Proposition 4.11 and taking into account that  $\beta_j = 1$  if and only if  $\theta_r := \frac{r-1}{r} \in \chi(\mathcal{P}_j)$ , we get

**Proposition 4.13** Let  $d_1$ ,  $d_2$ , G be as above. Then one has the following formulas for the residue  $\rho$  dependently on whether or not some of the numbers  $\theta_{\rho} = \eta_{\rho}(\infty) = \frac{\rho-1}{\rho}$ ,  $\theta_r = \frac{r-1}{r}$  lie in some of  $\chi(\mathcal{P}_{1,2})$ :

	$\theta_{\rho} \notin \chi(\mathcal{P}_1) \cup \chi(\mathcal{P}_2)$	$\theta_{\rho} \in \chi(\mathcal{P}_1)$	$\theta_{\rho} \in \chi(\mathcal{P}_2)$
$\theta_r \notin \chi(\mathcal{P}_1) \cup \chi(\mathcal{P}_2)$	$ \rho = \rho_0 $	$\rho = \rho_0 + 1$	$\rho = \rho_0 - \nu$
$\theta_r \in \chi(\mathcal{P}_1)$	$\rho = \rho_1 := \rho_0 + 1 - r$	$\rho = \rho_1 + 1$	$\rho = \rho_1 - \nu$
$\theta_r \in \chi(\mathcal{P}_2)$	$\rho = \rho_2 := \rho_0 - \nu(1-r)$	$\rho = \rho_2 + 1$	$\rho = \rho_2 - \nu$

The Second Formula for the residue  $\rho$  is given by the next lemma.

**Lemma 4.14** Let  $\mathcal{P}(z,w) = z^{\alpha}w^{\beta}\prod_{j=1}^{N}(w^{q}-c_{j}z^{p})$  be a primitive  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariant (p,q)-quasihomogeneous polynomial vanishing on  $\gamma_{p,q}$ :  $c_{1}=1$ . Set

$$d_{\mathcal{P}} := \deg \mathcal{P} = Np + \alpha + \beta, \quad \hat{d}_{\mathcal{P}} := \begin{bmatrix} d_{\mathcal{P}}, & \text{if } \theta_{\rho} \notin \chi(\mathcal{P}) \\ d_{\mathcal{P}} + 1, & \text{if } \theta_{\rho} \in \chi(\mathcal{P}). \end{bmatrix}$$
(4.13)

Then the residue  $\rho$  is expressed by the formula

$$\rho(\hat{d}_{\mathcal{P}} - 2) = 2(Np + \alpha + \beta r - \rho_0); \quad here \ \rho_0 = \frac{2}{3}(r+1). \tag{4.14}$$

**Proof** The restriction of the polynomial  $\mathcal{P}$  to the tangent line  $L = \mathbb{C}_z$  is

$$H(z) := z^{\alpha} (1 - r + rz)^{\beta} \prod_{i=1}^{N} ((1 - r + rz)^{q} - c_{i}z^{p}), \text{ deg } H = d_{\mathcal{P}} = Np + \alpha + \beta.$$

The roots of the latter polynomial are exactly points of  $\chi(\mathcal{P})$ . The involution  $\eta_{\rho}: L \to L$  has two fixed points: those with z-coordinates 1 and  $\frac{\rho-2}{\rho}$ . We consider the following auxiliary rational function

$$G(z) := \frac{H(z)}{(z - \frac{\rho - 2}{\rho})^{\hat{d}_{\mathcal{P}}}}.$$
(4.15)

Claim 4. The rational function G is  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant.

**Proof** The zero divisor of the function  $G|_L$  is  $\eta_\rho$ -invariant. Indeed, the complement of the root divisor  $\chi(\mathcal{P})$  of the polynomial H to  $\theta_\rho$  is  $\eta_\rho$ -invariant  $(\eta_\rho$ -quasi-invariance of the polynomial  $\mathcal{P}$ ). In the case, when  $H(\theta_\rho) = 0$ , one has  $\hat{d}_{\mathcal{P}} = \deg H + 1$ , and hence,  $\infty$  is a simple zero of the function G. The pole divisor of the function H is the fixed point  $\frac{\rho-2}{\rho}$  of the involution  $\eta_\rho$ . This together with Proposition 4.12 implies that G is  $\eta_\rho$ -invariant.

Corollary 4.15 For every  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  the polynomial

$$H_{\lambda}(z) := H(z) - \lambda \left(z - \frac{\rho - 2}{\rho}\right)^{\hat{d}_{\mathcal{P}}}$$

has exactly two roots  $\zeta_{\pm}(\lambda)$  converging to 1, as  $\lambda \to 0$ . These roots are permuted by the involution  $\eta_{\rho}$ .

We will deduce formula (4.14) by comparing asymptotics of the numbers  $\zeta_{\pm}(\lambda)$  as roots of the polynomial  $H_{\lambda}$  and writing the condition that they should be permuted by the involution  $\eta_{\rho}$  with known Taylor series. To this end, we write the polynomials  $H_{\lambda}$  and their roots in the new coordinate

$$u := z - 1; \quad u_{\pm} := u(\zeta_{\pm}(\lambda)) = \zeta_{\pm}(\lambda) - 1.$$

Claim 5. There exists a constant  $A \in \mathbb{C}^*$  such that as  $u \to 0$ , one has

$$H(z) = H(1+u) = A(1 + (Np + \alpha + \beta r - \rho_0)u + O(u^2))u^2.$$
(4.16)

**Proof** One has p = qr,

$$z^{\alpha}(1-r+rz)^{\beta} = (1+u)^{\alpha}(1+ru)^{\beta} = 1 + (\alpha+r\beta)u + O(u^{2}), \qquad (4.17)$$

$$(1-r+rz)^{q} - z^{p} = (1+ru)^{q} - (1+u)^{p}$$

$$= \frac{q(q-1)r^{2} - p(p-1)}{2}u^{2} + \frac{q(q-1)(q-2)r^{3} - p(p-1)(p-2)}{6}u^{3} + O(u^{4})$$

$$= \frac{p(1-r)}{2}u^{2} + \frac{p}{6}((p-r)(p-2r) - (p-1)(p-2))u^{3} + O(u^{4})$$

$$= \frac{p(1-r)}{2}u^{2}(1+(p-\rho_{0})u + O(u^{2}). \qquad (4.18)$$

For  $c_i \neq 1$  one has the equality

$$(1-r+rz)^q - c_i z^p = ((1-r+rz)^q - z^p) + (1-c_i)(1+u)^p = (1-c_i)(1+pu) + O(u^2).$$

Multiplying it with (4.17), (4.18) yields (4.16) with  $A = \frac{p(1-r)}{2} \prod_{i \ge 2} (1-c_i)$ .

**Corollary 4.16** One has  $u_{-} = -u_{+}(1 + o(1))$ , as  $\lambda \to 0$ , and

$$A(1 + (Np + \alpha + \beta r - \rho_0)u_{\pm} + O(u_{+}^2))u_{\pm}^2 = B(1 + \frac{\hat{d}_{\mathcal{P}}\rho}{2}u_{\pm} + O(u_{\pm}^2)), (4.19)$$

$$B = B(\lambda) = const \in \mathbb{C}^*.$$

**Proof** One has  $H(\zeta_{\pm}) = \lambda(\zeta_{\pm} - \frac{\rho - 2}{\rho})^{\hat{d}_{\mathcal{P}}}$ , by definition. Substituting (4.16) to the latter formula yields (4.19) with  $B = \lambda \left(\frac{2}{\rho}\right)^{\hat{d}_{\mathcal{P}}}$ .

The involution  $\eta_{\rho}(z)$  written in the coordinate u=z-1 takes the form

$$\eta_{\rho}: u \mapsto -\frac{u}{1+\rho u}.\tag{4.20}$$

Therefore,  $u_{-} = -u_{+} + (\rho + O(u_{+}))u_{+}^{2}$ , since  $u_{\pm}$  converge to 0 and are permuted by  $\eta_{\rho}$ . Dividing equations (4.19) for  $u_{+}$  and for  $u_{-}$  and substituting the latter asymptotic formula for  $u_{-}$  yields

$$\frac{1 + (Np + \alpha + \beta r - \rho_0)u_+ + O(u_+^2)}{(1 - (Np + \alpha + \beta r - \rho_0)u_+ + O(u_+^2))(1 - \rho u_+)^2} = 1 + \hat{d}_{\mathcal{P}}\rho u_+ + O(u_+^2),$$

$$2(Np + \alpha + \beta r - \rho_0) + 2\rho = \hat{d}_{\mathcal{P}}\rho.$$

This proves (4.14).

#### 4.4 Proof of the main part of Theorem 4.1: necessity

The main part of Theorem 4.1 is given by the next lemma.

**Lemma 4.17** Let  $a(p,q;\rho)$ -billiard be quasihomogeneously integrable. Then p=2, q=1 and  $\rho \in \mathcal{M}$ .

**Proof** The case, when the quasihomogeneous integral is polynomial, was already treated in Subsection 4.1. Let us now treat the case, when there are no polynomial integral. Then there exists a primitive integral R vanishing on  $\gamma_{p,q}$ ; let us fix it. One has

$$R(z, w) = \frac{\mathcal{P}_1^{m_1}}{\mathcal{P}_2^{m_2}}(z, w), \ \mathcal{P}_i = z^{\alpha_i} w^{\beta_i} \prod_{j=1}^{N_i} (w^q - c_{ij} z^p),$$

$$\alpha_j, \beta_j \in \{0, 1\}, \ \alpha_1 \alpha_2 = \beta_1 \beta_2 = 0, \ c_{11} = 1, \ \text{all} \ c_{ij} \ \text{are distinct.}$$

The statement of the lemma will be deduced by equating the two formulas for the residue  $\rho$  given by Proposition 4.13 and Lemma 4.14 (applied to the polynomial  $\mathcal{P}_1$  and to  $N = N_1$ ).

Case 1): 
$$\theta_{\rho} = \eta_{\rho}(\infty) \notin \chi(\mathcal{P}_1) \cup \chi(\mathcal{P}_2)$$
. Then

$$\rho = \rho_0 + (1 - r)(\beta_1 - \nu \beta_2) = \frac{2(N_1 p + \alpha_1 + \beta_1 r - \rho_0)}{N_1 p + \alpha_1 + \beta_1 - 2},$$
(4.21)

by Proposition 4.13 and Lemma 4.14.

Subcase 1a):  $\beta_1 = \beta_2 = 0$ . Then (4.21) yields

$$(\rho_0 - 2)(N_1p + \alpha_1) = 0.$$

Hence,  $\rho_0 = \frac{2}{3}(r+1) = 2$ , since  $N_1p > 0$ ,  $\alpha_1 \ge 0$ . This together with (4.21) yields

$$r = 2, p = 2, q = 1, \rho = \rho_0 = 2.$$

Subcase 1b):  $\beta_1 = 1$ ,  $\beta_2 = 0$ . Then (4.21) yields

$$2N_1p + 2\alpha_1 + 2r = \rho_0(N_1p + \alpha_1 + 1) + (1 - r)(N_1p + \alpha_1 - 1)$$
$$= \frac{2}{3}(r+1)(N_1p + \alpha_1 + 1) + (1 - r)(N_1p + \alpha_1 - 1).$$

Taking into account that  $r = \frac{p}{q}$  and multiplying the latter equation by 3q yields

$$6N_1pq + 6\alpha_1q + 6p = 2(p+q)(N_1p + \alpha_1 + 1) + 3(q-p)(N_1p + \alpha_1 - 1).$$
 (4.22)

Writing equation (4.22) modulo p and dividing it by  $q \pmod{p}$  yields the following equation mod p:

$$6\alpha_1 = 2(\alpha_1 + 1) + 3(\alpha_1 - 1) = 5\alpha_1 - 1 \pmod{p}, \quad \alpha_1 \equiv -1 \pmod{p}.$$

Thus,  $\alpha_1 \in \{0,1\}$  and  $\alpha_1 \equiv -1 \pmod{p}$ ,  $p \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $p \geq 2$ . Therefore,

$$p = 2$$
,  $q = 1$ ,  $\alpha_1 = 1$ ,  $\rho_0 = 2$ ,

$$\rho = \rho_0 + (1 - 2) = 1 = \frac{2(2N_1 + 1 + 2 - \rho_0)}{2N_1},$$

by (4.21). Hence,  $2(2N_1 + 1) = 2N_1$  and  $N_1 < 0$ . The contradiction thus obtained shows that Subcase 1b) is impossible.

Subcase 1c):  $\beta_1 = 0$ ,  $\beta_2 = 1$ . Then

$$\rho = \frac{2(N_1 p + \alpha_1 - \rho_0)}{N_1 p + \alpha_1 - 2}$$

$$= \rho_0 + (r - 1)\nu = \rho_0 + (r - 1)\frac{N_1 p + \alpha_1}{N_2 p + \alpha_2 + 1},$$
(4.23)

by (4.21) and since in our case  $\nu = \frac{m_2}{m_1} = \frac{d_1}{d_2}$ , see (4.7). Moving  $\rho_0$  from the right- to the left-hand side, dividing both sides by  $N_1p + \alpha_1$  and multiplying them by the product of denominators in (4.23) yields

$$(2 - \rho_0)(N_2p + \alpha_2 + 1) = (r - 1)(N_1p + \alpha_1 - 2).$$

Substituting the value of  $\rho_0$  and multiplying the latter equation by 3q yields

$$(4q - 2p)(N_2p + \alpha_2 + 1) = 3(p - q)(N_1p + \alpha_1 - 2).$$

Reducing the latter equation modulo p and dividing it by  $q \pmod{p}$  yields

$$4\alpha_2 + 3\alpha_1 \equiv 2(\text{mod } p). \tag{4.24}$$

In the case, when  $\alpha_1 = 1$ , one has  $\alpha_2 = 0$  and  $3 \equiv 2 \pmod{p}$ , which is obviously impossible, since  $p \geq 2$ . Hence,  $\alpha_1 = 0$ . In this case  $4\alpha_2 - 2 = \pm 2 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Hence, p = 2, q = 1,  $\rho_0 = 2$ . This together with the first equality in (4.23) implies that either  $\rho = 2$ , or  $N_1p + \alpha_1 - 2 = 0$ . If  $\rho = 2$ , then  $\rho = \rho_0$ , which contradicts the second equality in (4.23), Therefore,

$$N_1 p + \alpha_1 - 2 = 2N_1 + \alpha_1 - 2 = 0, \ N_1 = 1, \ \alpha_1 = 0,$$

$$\rho = \rho_0 + (r - 1) \frac{N_1 p + \alpha_1}{N_2 p + \alpha_2 + 1} = 2 + \frac{2}{2N_2 + \alpha_2 + 1} \in \mathcal{M}. \tag{4.25}$$

Case 2):  $\theta_{\rho} = \eta_{\rho}(\infty) \in \chi(\mathcal{P}_1)$ . Then

$$\rho = \rho_0 + 1 + (1 - r)(\beta_1 - \nu \beta_2) = \frac{2(N_1 p + \alpha_1 + \beta_1 r - \rho_0)}{N_1 p + \alpha_1 + \beta_1 - 1},$$

by (4.14) and Proposition 4.13. Multiplying by the denominator yields

$$((r-1)\nu\beta_2 - s)(N_1p + \alpha_1 + \beta_1 - 1) = 2s, \ s := 1 + \beta_1(r-1) - \rho_0. \ (4.26)$$

Subcase 2a):  $\beta_2 = 0$ . Then (4.26) yields  $(N_1p + \alpha_1 + \beta_1 + 1)s = 0$ , hence s = 0 and  $\rho_0 = \frac{2}{3}(r+1) = \beta_1(r-1) + 1$ . Therefore,  $\beta_1 = 1$ , since  $\rho_0 > \frac{4}{3} > 1$ . Hence,

$$\frac{2}{3}(r+1) = r$$
,  $r = p = 2$ ,  $q = 1$ ,  $\rho = \rho_0 + 1 + 1 - r = \rho_0 = 2$ .

Subcase 2b):  $\beta_2 = 1$ . Then  $\beta_1 = 0$ , and (4.26) yields

$$(-s + \nu(r-1))(N_1p + \alpha_1 - 1) = 2s, \ s = 1 - \rho_0 < 0.$$

The right-hand side of the latter equation is negative, while the first factor in the left-hand side is positive. Therefore, the second factor should be negative, which is obviously impossible. Hence, Subcase 2b) is impossible.

Case 3): 
$$\theta_{\rho} = \eta_{\rho}(\infty) \in \chi(\mathcal{P}_2)$$
. Then

$$\rho = \rho_0 - \nu + (1 - r)(\beta_1 - \nu \beta_2) = \frac{2(N_1 p + \alpha_1 + \beta_1 r - \rho_0)}{N_1 p + \alpha_1 + \beta_1 - 2},$$
(4.27)

$$\nu = \frac{d_1}{d_2 + 1} = \frac{N_1 p + \alpha_1 + \beta_1}{N_2 p + \alpha_2 + \beta_2 + 1},\tag{4.28}$$

by (4.14), Proposition 4.13 and (4.9).

**Claim 6.** If  $\beta_2 = 0$ , then one has  $\beta_1 = \alpha_1 = 0$ , p = 2,  $N_1 = 1$ ,

$$\nu = \frac{2}{2N_2 + \alpha_2 + 1}, \quad \rho = \rho_0 - \nu = 2 - \frac{2}{2N_2 + \alpha_2 + 1} \in \mathcal{M}. \tag{4.29}$$

**Proof** Multiplying (4.27) with  $\beta_2 = 0$  by its denominator yields

$$(s+2-\nu)t = 2t - 2s, \ s := \rho_0 + \beta_1(1-r) - 2, \ t = N_1p + \alpha_1 + \beta_1 - 2,$$
$$(s-\nu)t = -2s. \tag{4.30}$$

Note that one has always  $t \geq 0$ .

Case t > 0. Then  $s - \nu$  and s either have different signs, or both vanish (which is impossible, since  $\nu > 0$ ). Thus,  $s - \nu < 0 < s$ . But  $s = \frac{1}{3}(2(r + 1) + 3\beta_1(1-r) - 6)$ . If  $\beta_1 = 1$ , then the latter expression in the brackets is 2(r+1) - 3r + 3 - 6 = -1 - r < 0, hence s < 0. The contradiction thus obtained shows that  $\beta_1 = 0$ . Hence,  $s = \rho_0 - 2$ ,

$$(\rho_0 - 2 - \nu)(N_1 p + \alpha_1 - 2) = -2(\rho_0 - 2), \quad \nu = \frac{N_1 p + \alpha_1}{N_2 p + \alpha_2 + 1},$$
$$(\rho_0 - 2)(N_1 p + \alpha_1) = \nu(N_1 p + \alpha_1 - 2).$$

Substituting expression (4.28) for the number  $\nu$ , multiplying by its denominator and by 3q and dividing by  $N_1p + \alpha_1$  yields

$$(2p - 4q)(N_2p + \alpha_2 + 1) = 3q(N_1p + \alpha_1 - 2). \tag{4.31}$$

Reducing (4.31) modulo p and dividing by  $q \pmod{p}$  yields  $-4(\alpha_2 + 1) \equiv 3(\alpha_1 - 2) \pmod{p}$ ,

$$2 - 4\alpha_2 - 3\alpha_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}.$$

In the case, when  $\alpha_1 = 1$ , one has  $\alpha_2 = 0$ . Hence,  $-1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , which is impossible. Thus,  $\alpha_1 = 0$ . Then  $2 - 4\alpha_2 = \pm 2 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Hence, p = 2, q = 1,  $\rho_0 = 2$ , s = 0. This together with (4.30) implies that  $t = N_1 p + \alpha_1 - 2 = 0$ . Hence,  $N_1 = 1$ ,  $\alpha_1 = 0$ . The first statement of the claim is proved. Together with (4.27) and (4.28), it implies (4.29).

Claim 7. In the case, when  $\beta_2 = 1$ , one has  $p = r = \rho = 2$ , q = 1. Proof In this case  $\beta_1 = 0$ , and (4.27) yields

$$\rho = \rho_0 + \nu(r - 2) = \frac{2(N_1 + \alpha_1 - \rho_0)}{N_1 p + \alpha_1 - 2},$$

$$(s+2+\nu(r-2))t = 2t-2s, \ s := \rho_0 - 2 = \frac{2}{3}(r-2), \ t := N_1p + \alpha_1 - 2,$$
$$(s+\nu(r-2))t = -2s, \ (\frac{2}{3}+\nu)(r-2)t = -\frac{4}{3}(r-2), \ t \ge 0, \ \nu > 0.$$

The latter equality implies that r=2. Thus,  $p=r=\rho_0=\rho=2, q=1$ .  $\square$ 

Claims 6, 7 together with the previous discussion imply the statement of Lemma 4.17.  $\Box$ 

## 4.5 Sufficience and integrals. End of proof of Theorem 4.1. Proof of the addendum

Lemma 4.17 reduces Theorem 4.1 to the following lemma.

Lemma 4.18 A) The following statements are equivalent:

- 1) The  $(2,1;\rho)$ -billiard is quasihomogeneously integrable.
- 2) One has  $\rho \in \mathcal{M}$ .
- 3) Either the mapping  $T := \eta_2 \circ \eta_\rho$  is the identity, or the points  $\infty$  and  $\frac{1}{2}$  lie in the same T-orbit, i.e.,  $T^m(\frac{1}{2}) = \infty$  for some  $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ .
- **B)** For every  $\rho \in \mathcal{M}$  the corresponding function  $R_{\rho}(z, w)$  from the table in Theorem 4.1 is an integral of the  $(2, 1; \rho)$ -billiard.

**Proof** The implication 1) => 2) is given by Lemma 4.17.

**Proof of the equivalence 2)** <=> **3).** The map T is identity, if and only if  $\rho = 2 \in \mathcal{M}$ . Let us consider the case, when  $\rho \neq 2$ . Let us write the map  $\eta_{\rho}: L \to L, L = \mathbb{C}_z$ , in the chart

$$y := \frac{1}{z-1}; \ y(1) = \infty, \ y(\infty) = 0, \ y\left(\frac{1}{2}\right) = -2, \ y(0) = -1.$$

The involution  $\eta_{\rho}$  fixes 1,  $\frac{\rho-2}{\rho}$ , and  $y(\frac{\rho-2}{\rho}) = -\frac{\rho}{2}$ . Therefore, in the chart y

$$\eta_{\rho}: y \mapsto -y - \rho, \ T = \eta_2 \circ \eta_{\rho}: y \mapsto y + \rho - 2.$$

$$(4.32)$$

The condition that  $\rho \in \mathcal{M} \setminus \{2\}$  is equivalent to the condition saying that  $\rho - 2 \in \{\frac{2}{m} \mid m \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}\}$ . The latter in its turn is equivalent to the condition that in the chart y the points y = 0 and y = -2 lie in the same T-orbit. This proves equivalence of Statements 2) and 3).

**Proof of the implication 3)** => 1). Case  $\rho = 0$  was already treated in Subsection 4.1; in this case the polynomial  $R_0(z, w) = w - z^2$  is an integral.

Case 1):  $\rho = 2$ . Then  $\eta_{\rho}(z) = \frac{z}{2z-1}$  fixes 1 and permutes  $\infty$ ,  $\frac{1}{2}$ . The restriction to  $L = L_{(1,1)}$  of the function  $R_2(z,w) = \frac{w-z^2}{w}$  written in the coordinate z is  $\frac{(z-1)^2}{z-\frac{1}{2}}$  up to constant factor. It is  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant, by Proposition 4.12 and invariance of its zero and pole divisors: double zero 1 and the pair of simple poles  $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\infty$ . Hence,  $R_2$  is an integral of the (2,1;2)-billiard.

Case 2):  $\rho = 1$ . Then the involution  $\eta_{\rho}(z) = \frac{1}{z}$  fixes 1 and permutes 0,  $\infty$ . The restriction to L of the function  $R_1(z,w) = \frac{w-z^2}{z}$  is equal to  $\frac{(z-1)^2}{z}$  up to constant factor. It is  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant, by Proposition 4.12 and invariance of its zero and pole divisors, and  $R_1$  is an integral, as in the above case.

Case 3):  $\rho = 3$ . Then  $\eta_{\rho}(z) = \frac{2z-1}{3z-2}$  fixes 1 and permutes 0,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , The restriction to L of the function  $R_3(z,w) = \frac{w-z^2}{zw}$  has double zero 1 and simple poles 0,  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Hence, it is  $\eta_{\rho}$ -invariant, and  $R_3$  is an integral, as above.

Case 4):  $\rho = 4$ . Then  $\eta_{\rho}(z) = \frac{3z-2}{4z-3}$  fixes the points 1 and  $\frac{1}{2}$ . The latter points taken twice are respectively zero and pole divisors of the function  $R_4|_L$ . Hence, the latter function is invariant, and  $R_4$  is an integral.

Case 5):  $\rho - 2 = \frac{2}{m}$ ,  $m \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}$ ,  $|m| \ge 3$ . Note that the integer number m has the same sign, as the number  $\rho - 2$ . Set

$$\zeta_0 = \frac{1}{2}, \zeta_j = T^j(\zeta_0), \ j = 0, \dots, m; \ \zeta_m = \infty,$$

$$\chi := \{\zeta_0, \dots, \zeta_{m-1}\}, \text{ if } \rho > 2, \text{ i.e., } m > 0,$$

$$\chi := \{\zeta_{m+1}, \dots, \zeta_{-1}\}, \text{ if } \rho < 2 \text{ i.e., } m < 0.$$

Claim 8. The set  $\chi$  is a collection  $\chi(\mathcal{P})$  of roots of restriction to L of a primitive  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariant (2,1)-quasihomogeneous polynomial  $\mathcal{P}$ . The polynomial  $\mathcal{P}$  does not vanish identically on  $\gamma = \gamma_{2,1} = \{w = z^2\}$ .

**Proof** The restriction to L of a prime quasihomogeneous polynomial  $w-cz^2$  is  $\mathcal{R}_c(z) := -cz^2 + 2z - 1$ . The map  $\eta_2$  permutes roots of the polynomial  $\mathcal{R}_c$  for every c, since the sum of inverses of roots is equal to 2 and  $\eta_2$  acts as  $v \mapsto 2-v$  in the chart  $v = \frac{1}{z}$ . It permutes  $\zeta_j$  and  $\zeta_{m-j}$  for every  $j = 0, \ldots, m$ , since  $y(\zeta_j)$  form an arithmetic progression, see (4.32),  $y(\zeta_0) = -2$ ,  $y(\zeta_m) = 0$ , and  $\eta_2 : y \mapsto -y - 2$ . Therefore, the numbers  $\zeta_j$  and  $\zeta_{m-j}$  are roots of a quadratic polynomial  $c_j \zeta^2 - 2\zeta + 1$ , unless  $\zeta_j \in \{0, \frac{1}{2}, \infty\}$ . The middle point -1 of the segment  $[-2, 0] \in \mathbb{R}_y$  corresponds to  $\zeta = 0$ . One has  $\zeta_j = 0$  for some j, if and only if  $m \in 2\mathbb{Z}$ , and then the latter j is equal to  $\frac{m}{2}$ . Therefore,  $\chi$  consists of a union of roots of the  $[\frac{m}{2}]$  above quadratic polynomials, the point  $\frac{1}{2}$  (if  $\rho > 2$ ) and zero (if  $m \in 2\mathbb{Z}$ ). The complement  $\chi \setminus \{\frac{1}{2}\}$  is  $\eta_2$ -invariant, by construction. One has  $m \geq 0$ , if and only if  $\rho - 2 \geq 0$ . The map

 $\eta_{\rho} = \eta_2 \circ T$  sends each  $\zeta_j \in \chi$  to  $\zeta_{m-j-1}$ , since  $T(\zeta_j) = \zeta_{j+1}$ , by construction. The latter image  $\zeta_{m-j-1} = \eta_{\rho}(\zeta_j)$  lies in  $\chi$ , except for the case, when

$$\rho < 2, \ m < 0, \ \zeta_{m-j-1} = \zeta_m = \infty, \ j = -1, \ \zeta_{-1} = \eta_{\rho}(\infty) = \theta_{\rho} \in \chi.$$

Indeed, if  $\rho > 2$ , then  $\zeta_j \in \chi$  exactly for  $j \in [0, m-1]$ , and in this case m-1-j lies there as well. If  $\rho < 2$ , then  $\zeta_j \in \chi$  exactly for  $j \in [m+1, -1]$ , and in this case  $\zeta_{m-1-j} \in \chi$ , unless j = -1. Thus, the complement  $\chi \setminus \{\theta_\rho\}$  is  $\eta_\rho$ -invariant. Any two points  $\zeta_j, \zeta_k \in \chi$  can be obtained one from the other by the map  $T^{j-k} = (\eta_2 \circ \eta_\rho)^{j-k}$  so that the latter map considered as a composition of 2|j-k| involutions is well-defined at  $\zeta_k$  and  $T^{j-k}(\zeta_k) = \zeta_j$ . This follows from the above discussion. Therefore,  $\chi = \chi(\mathcal{P})$  for some primitive  $\eta_\rho$ -quasi-invariant (2,1)-quasihomogeneous polynomial  $\mathcal{P}$ . One has  $1 \notin \chi$ , since  $y(1) = \infty$ . Hence,  $\mathcal{P}|_{\gamma} \not\equiv 0$ . Claim 8 is proved.

Thus, if Statement 3) of the lemma holds, then there exist at least two distinct primitive quasihomogeneous  $\eta_{\rho}$ -quasi-invariant polynomials:  $w-z^2$  and the above polynomial  $\mathcal{P}$ . Hence, the  $(2,1;\rho)$ -billiard admits a quasihomogeneous rational first integral

$$R = \frac{(w - z^2)^{m_1}}{(\mathcal{P}(z, w))^{m_2}},$$

by Proposition 4.11. Implication 3) => 1) is proved.

Equivalence of Statements 1)–3) is proved. Now for the proof of Lemma 4.18 it remains to calculate the integrals. To do this, let us calculate the  $c_j$  from the proof of Claim 8 for  $j \neq \frac{m}{2}$ . One has

$$\rho - 2 = \frac{2}{m}, \ y_j := y(\zeta_j) = -2 + j(\rho - 2) = -2 + \frac{2j}{m}, \ \zeta_j = \frac{1}{y_j} + 1 = \frac{2j - m}{2(j - m)},$$

$$c_j = (\zeta_j \zeta_{m-j})^{-1} = -\frac{4j(m-j)}{(2j-m)^2}, \ m = \frac{2}{\rho - 2} \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}.$$
 (4.33)

Therefore, in the case, when  $\rho > 2$ , the polynomial  $\mathcal{P}(z, w)$  is the product of the quadratic polynomials  $w - c_j z^2$ ,  $j = 1, \ldots, \lfloor \frac{m-1}{2} \rfloor$ , the polynomial w, and also the polynomial z (which enters  $\mathcal{P}$  if and only if  $m \in 2\mathbb{Z}$ ). In the case, when  $\rho < 2$ , the polynomial  $\mathcal{P}(z, w)$  is the product of the polynomials  $w - c_j z^2$ ,  $j = -1, \ldots, -\lceil -\frac{m+1}{2} \rceil$ , and also the polynomial z (if  $m \in 2\mathbb{Z}$ ).

 $w-c_jz^2, j=-1,\ldots,-[-\frac{m+1}{2}]$ , and also the polynomial z (if  $m \in 2\mathbb{Z}$ ). Subcase 5a):  $\rho=2+\frac{2}{m}, m=2N+1, N \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then  $\mathcal{P}$  is the product of the polynomial w and N above polynomials  $w-c_jz^2$ . Its degree is equal to 2N+1=m. The divisor  $\chi(\mathcal{P})$  contains  $\frac{1}{2}$  and does not contain  $\eta_{\rho}(\infty)$ , by construction and the above discussion. Substituting m = 2N + 1 to formula (4.33) yields the formula for the coefficients  $c_j$  given by the table in Theorem 4.1. This together with Proposition 4.11 implies that the corresponding function  $R_{\rho}$  from the same table is an integral of the  $(2, 1; \rho)$ -billiard.

Subcase 5b):  $\rho = 2 - \frac{2}{2N+1}$ . It is treated analogously. In this case  $\mathcal{P}$  is just the product of the above N polynomials  $w - c_j z^2$ . The divisor  $\chi(\mathcal{P})$  contains  $\theta_{\rho} = \eta_{\rho}(\infty)$ . This together with Proposition 4.11 implies that the corresponding function  $R_{\rho}$  from the table is an integral.

corresponding function  $R_{\rho}$  from the table is an integral. Subcase 5c):  $\rho = 2 + \frac{1}{N+1}$ , m = 2N+2. Treated analogously to Subcase 5a). But now the polynomial  $\mathcal{P}$  contains the additional factor z, and substituting m = 2N+2 to (4.33) yields the formula for  $c_j$  from the corresponding line of the table in Theorem 4.1.

Subcase 5d):  $\rho = 2 - \frac{1}{N+1}$ . Treated analogously. Lemma 4.18 is proved. The proof of Theorem 4.1 is complete.

**Proof of the addendum to Theorem 4.1.** The equation for the curve  $\gamma = \{w = z^2\}$  in the new coordinates  $(\widetilde{z}, \widetilde{w})$  is the same:  $\widetilde{w} = \widetilde{z}^2$ . The variable change  $(z, w) \mapsto (\widetilde{z}, \widetilde{w})$  preserves the point (1, 1), and hence, the corresponding tangent line  $L = L_{(1,1)}$  to  $\gamma$ , along which one has

$$w = 2z - 1, \quad \tilde{z} = \frac{z}{2z - 1} = \eta_2(z).$$

Therefore, in the coordinate  $\tilde{z}$  the involution  $\eta_{\rho}$  takes the form

$$\eta_2 \circ \eta_\rho \circ \eta_2 = \eta_{\widetilde{\rho}}, \quad \widetilde{\rho} := 4 - \rho;$$
(4.34)

the latter formula follows from (4.32). Thus, the variable change in question transforms the  $(2,1;\rho)$ -billiard to the  $(2,1;4-\rho)$ -billiard.

In new coordinates one has  $R_{\rho}(z, w) = R_{4-\rho}(\widetilde{z}, \widetilde{w})$ . Indeed,

$$R_0(z, w) = w - z^2 = \frac{1}{\widetilde{w}^2} (\widetilde{w} - \widetilde{z}^2) = R_4(\widetilde{z}, \widetilde{w}),$$

$$R_1(z,w) = \frac{1}{\widetilde{w}\widetilde{z}}(\widetilde{w} - \widetilde{z}^2) = R_3(\widetilde{z},\widetilde{w}), \ R_2(z,w) = R_2(\widetilde{z},\widetilde{w}).$$

For the other integrals  $R_{\rho}$  from the table in Theorem 4.1 the proof is analogous. The addendum is proved.

#### 5 Local branches. Proof of Theorem 1.37

The main result of this section is the following theorem.

**Theorem 5.1** Let a non-linear irreducible germ of analytic curve  $b \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  at a point O admit a germ of singular holomorphic dual billiard structure with a meromophic integral R. Then the germ b is quadratic and one of the two following statements holds:

- a) either b is regular;
- b) or b is singular, the integral R(z, w) is a rational function that is constant along the projective tangent line  $L_O$  to b at O, and the punctured line  $L_O \setminus \{O\}$  is a regular leaf of the foliation R = const on  $\mathbb{CP}^2$ .

Theorem 5.1 will be proved in Subsection 5.2. Theorem 1.37 will be deduced from it in Subsection 5.3. Quadraticity of germ in Theorem 5.1 follows from Theorems 3.3 and 4.1. The proof of Statement b) of Theorem 5.1 for a singular germ is based on Theorem 5.6 (stated and proved in Subsection 5.1), which yields a formula for residue of a meromorphically integrable singular dual billiard on a singular quadratic germ in terms of its self-contact order.

## 5.1 Meromorphically integrable dual billiard structure on singular germ: formula for residue

Recall that each non-linear irreducible germ b of analytic curve at  $O \in \mathbb{C}^2$  in adapted coordinates centered at O admits an injective holomorphic parametrization

$$t \mapsto (t^{qs}, \phi(t)), \quad \phi(t) = ct^{ps}(1 + O(t)), \quad 1 \le q < p, \quad s, q, p \in \mathbb{N},$$
 (5.1)  $c \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}; \quad (q, p) = 1, \quad r = \frac{p}{q} \text{ is the projective Puiseux exponent.}$ 

**Definition 5.2** A non-linear irreducible germ b will be called *primitive*, if s = 1 in (5.1) (following a suggestion of E.Shustin).

**Remark 5.3** A quadratic germ is primitive, if and only if it is regular. It is well-known that if  $s \geq 2$ , then the function  $\phi(t)$  in (5.1) satisfies one of the two following statements:

a) either there exist a  $\delta \in \mathbb{Q}_{>0}$  and  $\nu_1, \ldots, \nu_{s-1} \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$ , such that

$$\phi(te^{\frac{2\pi ij}{s}}) - \phi(t) = \nu_j t^{qs(r+\delta)} (1 + o(1)), \text{ for } j = 1, \dots, s-1, \text{ as } t \to 0; (5.2)$$

b) or there exit at least two distinct  $\delta_1, \delta_2 \in \mathbb{Q}_{>0}$  and distinct  $j_1, j_2 \in \{1, \ldots, s-1\}$  for which (5.2) holds with  $\delta$  replaced by  $\delta_1$  and  $\delta_2$  respectively.

**Definition 5.4** If b is not primitive and (5.2) holds for a unique  $\delta$ , then b will be called *uniformly* ( $\delta$ -) folded.

**Remark 5.5** This definition is equivalent to the well-known definition of a germ having *two Puiseux pairs*.

**Theorem 5.6** Let an irreducible quadratic germ b of analytic curve at  $O \in \mathbb{C}^2$  admit a structure of meromorphically integrable singular dual billiard with residue  $\rho$  at O. Then b is either regular, or uniformly  $\delta$ -folded with  $\delta$  related to  $\rho$  by the formula

$$\rho = 2 + \delta. \tag{5.3}$$

**Proof** Below we prove a more general theorem. To state it, let us introduce the following definition.

**Definition 5.7** Let a and b be two irreducible germs of analytic curves at  $O \in \mathbb{C}^2$  tangent to each other. Let b be non-linear; let  $r = r_b$  be its projective Puiseux exponent. Let  $\delta \in \mathbb{Q}_{>0}$ . We say that a is a  $\delta$ -satellite for b, if a, b are graphs of two multivalued functions  $\{w = g_a(z)\}$ ,  $\{w = g_b(z)\}$  (represented by Puiseux series in z) satisfying the following statement: there exist a sector S with vertex at 0, a  $c \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$ , and holomorphic branches of the functions  $g_a(z)$ ,  $g_b(z)$  over S for which

$$g_a(z) - g_b(z) = cz^{r+\delta}(1 + o(1)), \text{ as } z \to 0, z \in S.$$
 (5.4)

**Remark 5.8** Any two satellites have the same Puiseux exponent. A uniformly  $\delta$ -folded germ b is a  $\delta$ -satellite for itself.

Remark 5.9 If a and b are  $\delta$ -satellites, then the above sector S can be chosen arbitrarily large and containing an arbitrary given ray. A priori it may happen that two germs a and b are  $\delta_1$ - and  $\delta_2$ -satellites with different  $\delta_1, \delta_2 > 0$  corresponding to two different pairs of holomorphic branches. (This holds, e.g., for a = b, if b is neither primitive, nor uniformly folded.) Two germs that are  $\delta$ -satellites for a unique  $\delta > 0$  are called pure  $\delta$ -satellites.

**Theorem 5.10** Let an irreducible quadratic germ b at  $O \in \mathbb{C}^2$  admit a structure of meromorphically integrable singular dual billiard. Let the corresponding involution family have residue  $\rho$  at O. Let a be an irreducible germ with the same base point O that lies in a level curve of the meromorphic integral. Let a be a  $\delta$ -satellite of the germ b. Then they are pure  $\delta$ -satellites, and the corresponding number  $\delta$  is given by formula (5.3).

**Proof** Let S,  $g_a$  and  $g_b$  be the same, as in (5.4). Fix a smaller sector S',  $\overline{S'} \setminus \{0\} \subset S$ . The graphs of the functions  $g_a$ ,  $g_b$  over the sector S will be

denoted by  $\Gamma_a$ ,  $\Gamma_b$  respectively. Fix a  $z_0 \in S'$ , set  $P = (z_0, g_b(z_0)) \in \Gamma_b \subset b$ . We introduce the coordinate

$$u := \zeta - 1 = \frac{z}{z_0} - 1$$

on the tangent line  $L_P$ . Let us find asymptotics of those u-coordinates of points of the intersection  $\Gamma_a \cap L_P$ , that tend to zero, as  $z_0 \in S'$  tends to 0.

**Proposition 5.11** Let a and b be non-linear irreducible  $\delta$ -satellite germs at a point  $O \in \mathbb{C}^2$  with Puiseux exponent r. Let S,  $g_a$ ,  $g_b$  be the same, as in (5.4). Let S' and  $\Gamma_{a,b}$  be as above. As  $P = (z_0, g_b(z_0)) \to O$ ,  $z_0 \in S'$ , the intersection  $\Gamma_a \cap L_P$  contains exactly two points whose u-coordinates converge to zero. Their u-coordinates  $u_{\pm}$  are related by the asymptotic formula

$$u_{-} = -u_{+} + (\rho_{0} + \delta)u_{+}^{2}, \quad \rho_{0} = \frac{2}{3}(r+1).$$
 (5.5)

**Proof** Without loss of generality we consider that  $g_b(z) \simeq z^r(1 + o(1))$ , as  $z \to 0$ , rescaling the coordinate w. Let us work in the further rescaled coordinates  $(\zeta, y)$ ,  $(z, w) = (z_0 \zeta, z_0^r y)$ , in which  $\Gamma_{a,b}$  are graphs of functions  $h_{a,b}(\zeta)$ ,  $h_{a,b}(\zeta)$  converging to  $\zeta^r$  together with derivatives uniformly on compact subsets in S, as  $z_0 \to 0$ . In the new coordinates

$$\zeta(P) = 1, \ h_a(\zeta) - h_b(\zeta) = cz_0^{\delta}(1+u)^{r+\delta}(1+\theta(z_0,u)),$$

 $\theta(z_0,u)\to 0$ , as  $z_0\to 0$ , uniformly with derivatives in u lying in a disk centered at 0, by (5.4). Hence,

$$\theta(z_0, u) = \chi(z_0) + o(u), \ \chi(z_0) \to 0, \text{ as } z_0 \to 0.$$

The *u*-coordinates of points of the intersection  $\Gamma_a \cap L_P$  are found from the equation

$$h_b(1) + h'_b(1)u = h_a(1+u) = h_b(1+u) + cz_0^{\delta}(1+u)^{r+\delta}(1+\chi(z_0) + o(u)).$$

Moving  $h_b(1+u)$  to the left-hand side and expressing the new left-hand side by Taylor formula with base point 1 we get:

$$-\frac{1}{2}h_b''(1)u^2 - \frac{1}{6}h_b'''(1)u^3 + o(u^3) = cz_0^{\delta}(1+u)^{1+\delta}(1+\chi(z_0)+o(u)). \quad (5.6)$$

Since  $h_b(\zeta) \to \zeta^r$ , we get  $h_b''(1) = r(r-1) + \phi(z_0)$ ,  $\phi(z_0) \to 0$ ,  $h_b'''(1) \to r(r-1)(r-2)$ , as  $z_0 \to 0$ . Substituting these expressions to (5.6) yields

$$-u^{2}\left(1+\frac{r-2}{3}u+o(u)+\phi(z_{0})\right) = \frac{2c}{r(r-1)}z_{0}^{\delta}(1+u)^{r+\delta}(1+\chi(z_{0})+o(u)), (5.7)$$

 $\phi(z_0), \chi(z_0) \to 0$ . Equation (5.7) has exactly two solutions  $u_{\pm}$  that tend to zero, as  $z_0 \to 0$ : they have asymptotics

$$u_{+} \simeq -u_{-} \simeq \sqrt{-\frac{2c}{r(r-1)}} z_{0}^{\frac{\delta}{2}} (1 + o(1)).$$
 (5.8)

Let us now prove (5.5). Dividing equations (5.7) written for u+ and  $u_-$  and taking into account that  $u_+ \simeq -u_-$ , we get

$$\left(\frac{u_{+}}{u_{-}}\right)^{2} \frac{1 + \phi(z_{0}) + \frac{r-2}{3}u_{+} + o(u_{+})}{1 + \phi(z_{0}) - \frac{r-2}{3}u_{+} + o(u_{+})} = \left(\frac{1 + u_{+}}{1 - u_{+}}\right)^{r+\delta} (1 + \chi(z_{0}) + o(u_{+})),$$

$$\frac{u_{+}}{u} = -(1 + (r + \delta - \frac{r-2}{3})u_{+} + o(u_{+}) = -(1 + (\rho_{0} + \delta)u_{+} + o(u_{+})).$$

The latter formula implies (5.5). Proposition 5.11 is proved.

Let now b be a singular quadratic germ equipped with a meromorphically integrable singular dual billiard structure. Fix two graphs  $\Gamma_a \subset a$ ,  $\Gamma_b \subset b$  satisfying (5.4) over S with some  $\delta > 0$ . For the proof of Theorem 5.10 it suffices to show that  $\rho = 2 + \delta$ . Suppose the contrary:

$$\Theta := \rho - 2 - \delta \neq 0. \tag{5.9}$$

The curve a should lie in a level curve S of the meromorphic integral. The latter level curve S is a one-dimensional analytic subset in a neighborhood of the origin O. Hence, its intersection index with the tangent line  $L_O$  at O is finite. Therefore, only finite and uniformly bounded number of points of intersection  $S \cap L_P$  converge to O, as  $P \to O$ , i.e., as  $z_0 \to 0$ . Using the next proposition, we show that for every  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $z_0$  small enough (dependently on N) there are at least N above intersection points that converge to O. The contradiction thus obtained will prove Theorem 5.10.

We use the following characterization of satellite germs.

**Proposition 5.12** Let a, b be two irreducible germs of holomorphic curves at  $O \in \mathbb{C}^2$ . Let b be non-linear,  $r = \frac{p}{q}$  be its Puiseux exponent, (p,q) = 1.

- 1) The germs a, b are satellites, if and only the germ a has the same Puiseux exponent r, and the lower (p,q)-quasihomogeneous parts of their defining functions are powers of one and the same prime (p,q)-quasihomogeneous polynomial  $w^q cz^p$ .
- 2) Let a and b be quadratic germs. They are satellites if and only if all the points of intersection  $a \cap L_P$  have  $\zeta$ -coordinates,  $\zeta = \frac{z}{z(P)}$ , that tend to one. This holds if and only if **some** point of the above intersection has  $\zeta$ -coordinate that tends to one.

**Proof** Clearly the germs a, b cannot be satellites, if they have different Puiseux exponents. Let  $f_a$ ,  $f_b$  be the functions defining a and b, and let  $f_a$ ,  $f_b$  be their lower (p,q)-quasihomogeneous parts. Then up to constant factor,  $\widetilde{f}_g(z, w) = (w^q - C_g z^p)^{s_g}, g = a, b, s_g \in \mathbb{N}, C_g \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}, \text{ see } (3.3).$ Without loss of generality we can and will consider that  $C_b = 1$ , rescaling w. The curves b and a are parametrized respectively by  $t \mapsto (t^{qs_b}, t^{ps_b}(1+o(1)))$ and  $\tau \mapsto (\tau^{qs_a}, c_a \tau^{ps_a}(1 + o(1))), c_a^q = C_a$ , see the discussion in Example 3.5. Therefore, they are satellites, if and only if  $C_a = 1$ . This proves Statement 1). The equality  $C_a = 1$  is equivalent to the statement that the restrictions to the line  $L = L_{(1,1)}$  (tangent to the curve  $\{y = \zeta^2\}$  at (1,1)) of the quasihomogeneous polynomials  $f_a(\zeta, y)$  and  $f_b(\zeta, y)$  have the same roots. The latter roots are exactly the finite limits of the  $\zeta$ -coordinates of points of the intersections  $a \cap L_P$  and  $b \cap L_P$  respectively (Proposition 3.6). In the case of quadratic germs the polynomial  $\tilde{f}_b|_L = -1 + 2\zeta - \zeta^2 = -(1-\zeta)^2$ has just one, double root 1. If  $\widetilde{f}_a \neq \widetilde{f}_b$ , i.e.,  $C_a \neq 1$ , then the polynomial  $\widetilde{f}_a|_L = -1 + 2\zeta - C_a\zeta^2$  does not vanish at 1. This together with Statement 1) and the above discussion proves Statement 2).

Recall that in the chart  $\zeta$  the dual billiard involution  $\sigma_P$  converges to  $\eta_\rho$ . Therefore, in the chart u it converges to the involution  $u \mapsto -\frac{u}{1+\rho u}$ , see (4.20). Hence, the germ of the involution  $\sigma_P$  at u=0 acts as

$$\sigma_P: u \mapsto -u + (\rho + \phi(z_0))u^2 + \dots, \ \phi(z_0) \to 0, \text{ as } z_0 \to 0.$$
 (5.10)

The intersection points from Proposition 5.11 with u-coordinates  $u_{\pm}$  will be denoted by  $A_{0\pm}$ . The point  $A_{1+} = \sigma_P(A_{0-}) \in L_P$  should lie in the same level curve S of the integral, as  $A_{0-}$ . Therefore, it lies in some irreducible germ  $a_1$  of holomorphic curve at O, since the germ of the curve S at O is analytic. One has

$$u_{1+} := u(A_{1+}) = -u_{-} + (\rho + o(1))u_{-}^{2} = u_{+} + \Theta u_{+}^{2} + o((u_{+})^{2}), \quad (5.11)$$

by (5.5), (5.9), (5.10). In particular,  $\zeta(A_{1+}) = 1 + u_{1+} \to 1$ , as  $z_0 \to 1$ , and  $u_{1+} \simeq u_+$ . Hence,  $u_{1+}$  has asymptotics (5.8), and  $a_1$  is a  $\delta$ -satellite of the germ b (Proposition 5.12 and (5.8)). Therefore,  $a_1$  intersects  $L_P$  at another point  $A_{1-}$  with

$$u_{1-} := u(A_{1-}) = -u_{1+} + (2+\delta)u_{1+}^2,$$

by (5.5). The point  $A_{2+} := \sigma_P(A_{1-})$  also lies in the intersection  $S \cap L_P$ , and

$$u_{2+} := u(A_{2+}) = -u_{1-} + (\rho + o(1))u_{1-}^2$$

$$= u_{1+}(1 + \Theta u_{1+} + o(u_{1+})) = u_{+} + 2\Theta u_{+}^{2} + o(u_{+}^{2}).$$

Repeating this procedure we get a sequence of distinct points  $A_{k+} \in S \cap L_P$  with coordinates asymptotic to  $u_+ + k\Theta u_+^2 + o(u_+^2)$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ . Passing to limit we get that the level curve S, which is a one-dimensional analytic subset in a neighborhood of the point O, has infinite intersection index with the tangent line  $L_O$  to b at O. This is obviously impossible. The contradiction thus obtained proves Theorem 5.10.

Theorem 5.10 together with the statements of Example 5.8 and Remark 5.9 imply the statement of Theorem 5.6.  $\Box$ 

### 5.2 Singular quadratic germs. Proof of Theorem 5.1

In the proof of Theorem 5.1 we use Theorem 5.6 and the following proposition. To state it, let us recall the following definition.

**Definition 5.13** [28, definition 3.3] Let  $L \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  be a line, and let  $O \in L$ . A (L,O)-local multigerm (divisor) is respectively a finite union (linear combination  $\sum_j k_j b_j$  with  $k_j \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}$ ) of distinct irreducible germs of analytic curves  $b_j$  (called *components*) at base points  $B_j \in L$  such that each germ at  $B_j \neq O$  is different from the line L. (A germ at O can be arbitrary, in particular, it may coincide with the line germ (L,O).) The (L,O)-localization of an algebraic curve (divisor) in  $\mathbb{CP}^2$  is the (L,O)-local multigerm (divisor) formed by all its local branches  $b_j$  of the above type.

**Proposition 5.14** Let b be an irreducible germ of holomorphic curve at  $O \in \mathbb{C}^2$ , and let (z, w) be coordinates adapted to b in which the corresponding constant  $C_b$  from (3.3) is equal to one. Let  $L_O$  be the projective tangent line to b at O. Let  $\Gamma$  be a  $(L_O, O)$ -local multigerm. Let  $\sigma_P : L_P \to L_P$  be a family of projective involutions,  $P \in b \setminus \{O\}$ , such that the intersections  $\Gamma \cap L_P$  are  $\sigma_P$ -invariant for all  $P \in b$  close enough to O. Let  $\sigma_P$  converge to  $\eta_P$  in the coordinate  $\zeta := \frac{z}{z(P)}$  on  $L_P$ , as  $P \to O$ . Let the corresponding number  $\rho$  be greater than the projective Puiseux exponent  $r = r_b$  of the germ b. Then all the germs in  $\Gamma$  are based at the point O, and the  $\zeta$ -coordinate of each point of the intersection  $\Gamma \cap L_P$  has a finite limit, as  $P \to O$ .

**Proof** The proof of Proposition 5.14 is analogous to the proof of theorem 4.24 in [31, p. 1037]. The intersection points with those germs in  $\Gamma$  that are based at points different from O (if any) have  $\zeta$ -coordinates that tend to infinity, since their z-coordinates tend to either infinity, or non-zero finite

limits, while  $z(P) \to 0$ . Suppose the contrary to the statement of the proposition: the  $\zeta$ -coordinate of some point of the intersection  $\Gamma \cap L_P$  tends to infinity. Its  $\sigma_P$ -image also lies in  $\Gamma \cap L_P$ , by invariance, and has  $\zeta$ -coordinate converging to  $\theta_\rho := \frac{\rho-1}{\rho} = \eta_\rho(\infty)$ , since  $\sigma_P \to \eta_\rho$  in the coordinate  $\zeta$ . This implies that there exists a germ  $b_1 \subset \Gamma$  based at O whose intersection point with  $L_P$  converges to  $\theta_\rho$ . One has  $\theta_\rho \in (\theta_r, 1)$ ,  $\theta_r = \frac{r-1}{r}$ , since  $\rho > r$ . Therefore,  $\zeta_{1-} := \theta_\rho$  is a root of a polynomial  $\mathcal{R}_{p,q,C_{b_1}} = (1-r+r\zeta)^q - C_{b_1}\zeta^p$ , by Proposition 3.6. Hence,  $0 < C_{b_1} < 1$ , and the same polynomial  $\mathcal{R}_{p,q,C_{b_1}}$  has a unique root  $\zeta_{1+} \in (1, +\infty)$ , due to the following proposition.

**Proposition 5.15** Let  $p, q \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $1 \leq q < p$ ,  $r = \frac{p}{q}$ . The following statements are equivalent:

- 1) The polynomial  $\mathcal{R}_{p,q,C}$  has a real root in the interval  $(\theta_r, 1)$ .
- 2) It has a real root greater than 1.
- 3) 0 < C < 1.

In this case the above roots are unique, and the correspondence between them for all  $C \in (0,1)$  is a decreasing homeomorphism  $(\theta_r, 1) \to (1, +\infty)$ .

**Proof** The complex roots of the polynomial  $\mathcal{R}_{p,q,C}(\zeta)$  are q-th powers of roots of a polynomial

$$H_{p,q,c}(\theta) = c\theta^p - r\theta^q + r - 1, \quad c^q = C,$$

since  $\mathcal{R}_{p,q,c}(\theta^q) = \prod_{j=0}^{q-1}((1-r+r\theta^q)-ce^{\frac{2\pi j}{q}}\theta^p)$ . The statement of Proposition 5.15 for q-th powers of roots of the polynomial  $H_{p,q,c}$  is given by [31, proposition 4.25], and it implies Proposition 5.15.

The root  $\zeta_{1+}$  is the limit of the  $\zeta$ -coordinate of some point of intersection  $b_1 \cap L_P$  (Proposition 3.6). Hence, its  $\eta_\rho$ -image, which will be denoted by  $\zeta_{2-}$ , is the limit of the  $\zeta$ -coordinate of an intersection point of the line  $L_P$  with a germ  $b_2 \subset \Gamma$  based at O. One has  $\theta_r < \zeta_{1-} < \zeta_{2-} < 1$ , by monotonicity of the map  $\eta_\rho|_{\mathbb{R}}$ . Again  $\zeta_{2-}$  is a root of a polynomial  $\mathcal{R}_{p,q,C_{b_2}}$ ,  $C_{b_2} > 1$ , and the latter polynomial has another root  $\zeta_{2+} \in (1,\zeta_{1+})$ , as in [31, proof of theorem 4.24]. Continuing this procedure we get an infinite decreasing sequence of roots  $\zeta_{j+}$ , all of them being limits of  $\zeta$ -coordinates of points of the intersection  $\Gamma \cap L_P$ . Hence, the cardinality of the latter intersection is unbounded, as  $P \to O$ , while the intersection index of the multigerm  $\Gamma$  with  $L_O$  is finite. The contradiction thus obtained proves the proposition.

**Proof of Theorem 5.1.** Quadraticity of the germ b follows from Theorems 3.3 and 4.1. If b is regular, then there is nothing to prove. Let b be singular. Let  $\rho$  denote the residue at O of the dual billiard structure. Then b is

uniformly  $\delta$ -folded for some  $\delta > 0$ , and  $\rho = 2 + \delta > 2$ , by Theorem 5.6. Therefore, the meromorphic integral R is rational and b lies in an algebraic curve, by Proposition 2.14.

Suppose the contrary to the constance statement:  $R \not\equiv const$  along the line  $L_O$  tangent to b at O, i.e.,, the z-axis. Fix a point  $A \in L_O \setminus \{O\}$  with finite z-coordinate  $z_1 = z(A)$  that is not an indeterminacy point for the integral R. For every  $P \in b \setminus \{O\}$  the intersection of the line  $L_P$  with the level curve  $\Gamma := \{R = R(A)\}$  is  $\sigma_P$ -invariant. The  $(L_O, O)$ -localization of the algebraic curve  $\Gamma$  is a  $(L_O, O)$ -local multigerm satisfying the conditions of Proposition 5.14, by construction. Hence, all its curves are based at one point O, by Proposition 5.14. On the other hand, it contains a germ of analytic curve based at the point A, by construction. The contradiction thus obtained proves that  $R|_{L_O} \equiv const$ .

Suppose now the contrary to the last statement of Theorem 5.1: the punctured line  $L_O \setminus \{O\}$  contains a singular point A for the foliation R =const. Without loss of generality we consider that  $R|_{L_O} \equiv 0$ . Let us consider the germ of the integral R at A and write it as the product  $w^k f(z, w)$  with  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ ; f(z, w) being a germ of meromorphic function with  $f(z, 0) \not\equiv 0, \infty$ . The point A is singular for the foliation, if and only if at least one of the two following statements holds: either A is an indeterminacy point for the function f, or A is its pole (zero). In both cases at least one of the level curves  $\{R=0\}$  or  $\{R=\infty\}$  contains a local branch a based at A that does not lie in the z-axis  $L_O$ . Let us denote the latter level curve by  $\Gamma$ . Its  $(L_O, O)$ -localization is a multigerm satisfying the conditions, and hence, the statement of Proposition 5.14. Therefore, it consists of germs of curves based at the unique point O, while, by assumption, some of its germs has base point  $A \neq O$ . The contradiction thus obtained proves that  $L_O \setminus \{O\}$  is a regular leaf of the foliation R = const and proves Theorem 5.1. 

# 5.3 Uniqueness of singular point with singular branch. Proof of Theorem 1.37

Here we prove Theorem 1.37. Quadraticity of local branches is already proved (Theorem 5.1). Let us prove uniqueness of point  $O \in \gamma$  at which some local branch of the curve  $\gamma$  is singular. Suppose the contrary: there exist at least two points  $O_1, O_2 \in \gamma$  with singular local branches  $b_1$  and  $b_2$  respectively. Let  $L^1$ ,  $L^2$  denote the corresponding projective tangent lines at  $O_1, O_2$ . The rational integral is constant along both lines  $L^1$  and  $L^2$ , by Theorem 5.1. One has  $L^1 \neq L^2$ . Indeed, if  $L^1 = L^2$ , then the punctured line  $L^1 \setminus \{O_1\}$  would contain a singular point  $O_2$  of foliation by level curves of

the integral, which is forbidden by Theorem 5.1. Thus,  $L^1$  and  $L^2$  intersect at some point A distinct from some of the points  $O_j$ , say,  $O_1$ . But then the punctured line  $L^1 \setminus \{O_1\}$  contains a singular point A of foliation by level curves, – a contradiction to Theorem 5.1. Theorem 1.37 is proved.

### 6 Plane curve invariants. Proof of Theorem 1.38

Here we prove Theorem 1.38 stating that every irreducible algebraic curve  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  satisfying the statements of Theorem 1.37 is a conic. The proof given in Subsection 6.2 is based on Bézout Theorem applied to the intersection of the curve  $\gamma$  with its Hessian curve and Shustin's formula [42] for Hessians of singular points. The corresponding background material is recalled in Subsection 6.1.

### 6.1 Invariants of plane curve singularities

Hereby we recall the material from [16, Chapter III], [40, §10], [42], see also a modern exposition in [33, Section I.3]. This material in a brief form needed here is presented in [28, subsection 4.1].

Let  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  be a non-linear irreducible algebraic curve. Let d denote its degree. Let  $H_{\gamma}$  denote its Hessian curve: the zero locus of the Hessian determinant of the defining homogeneous polynomial of  $\gamma$ . It is an algebraic curve of degree 3(d-2). The set of all singular and inflection points of the curve  $\gamma$  coincides with the intersection  $\gamma \cap H_{\gamma}$ . The intersection index of these curves is equal to 3d(d-2), by Bézout Theorem. On the other hand, it is equal to the sum of the contributions  $h(\gamma, C)$ , which are called the Hessians of the germs  $(\gamma, C)$ , through all the singular and inflection points C of the curve  $\gamma$ :

$$3d(d-2) = \sum_{C \in \gamma} h(\gamma, C). \tag{6.1}$$

Let us recall an explicit formula for the Hessians  $h(\gamma, C)$  [42, formula (2) and theorem 1]. To do this, let us introduce the following notations. For every local branch b of the curve  $\gamma$  at C let s(b) denote its multiplicity: its intersection index with a generic line through C. Let  $s^*(b)$  denote the analogous multiplicity of the dual germ. Note that  $s(b) = q_b$ ,  $s^*(b) = p_b - q_b$ , where  $p_b$  and  $q_b$  are the exponents in the parametrization  $t \mapsto (t^{q_b}, c_b t^{p_b}(1 + o(1)))$  of the local branch b in adapted coordinates. One has

$$s(b) = s^*(b) = q_b$$
 for every quadratic branch b. (6.2)

Let  $b_{C1}, \ldots, b_{Cn(C)}$  denote the local branches of the curve  $\gamma$  at C; here n(C) denotes their number. The above-mentioned formula for  $h(\gamma, C)$  from [42] has the form

$$h(\gamma, C) = 3\kappa(\gamma, C) + \sum_{j=1}^{n(C)} (s^*(b_{Cj}) - s(b_{Cj})), \tag{6.3}$$

where  $\kappa(\gamma, C)$  is the  $\kappa$ -invariant, the class of the singular point. Namely, consider the germ of function f defining the germ  $(\gamma, C)$ ;  $(\gamma, C) = \{f = 0\}$ . Fix a line L through C that is transversal to all the local branches of the curve  $\gamma$  at C. Fix a small ball U = U(C) centered at C and consider a level curve  $\gamma_{\varepsilon} = \{f = \varepsilon\} \cap U$  with small  $\varepsilon \neq 0$ , which is non-singular. The number  $\kappa(C) = \kappa(\gamma, C)$  is the number of points of the curve  $\gamma_{\varepsilon}$  where its tangent line is parallel to L. It is well-known that

$$\kappa(\gamma, C) = 2\delta(\gamma, C) + \sum_{j=1}^{n(C)} (s(b_{Cj}) - 1),$$
 (6.4)

see, for example, [33, propositions I.3.35 and I.3.38], where  $\delta(\gamma, C) = \delta(C)$  is the  $\delta$ -invariant. Namely, consider the curve  $\gamma_{\varepsilon}$ , which is a Riemann surface whose boundary is a finite collection of closed curves: their number equals to n(C). Let us take the 2-sphere with n(C) deleted disks. Let us paste it to  $\gamma_{\varepsilon}$ : this yields to a compact surface. By definition, its genus is the  $\delta$ -invariant  $\delta(C)$ . One has  $\delta(C) \geq 0$ , and  $\delta(C) = 0$  whenever C is a non-singular point. Hironaka's genus formula [34] implies that

$$\sum_{C \in \text{Sing}(\gamma)} \delta(\gamma, C) \le \frac{(d-1)(d-2)}{2}.$$
(6.5)

Formulas (6.1), (6.3) and (6.4) together imply the formula

$$3d(d-2) = 6\sum_{C} \delta(\gamma, C) + 3\sum_{C} \sum_{j=1}^{n(C)} (s(b_{Cj}) - 1)$$

$$+ \sum_{C} \sum_{j=1}^{n(C)} (s^*(b_{Cj}) - s(b_{Cj})).$$

$$(6.6)$$

#### 6.2 Proof of Theorem 1.38

All the local branches of the curve  $\gamma$  are quadratic. All of them are regular, except maybe for some branches at a unique singular point O (if any). Therefore, the third sum in the right-hand side in (6.6) vanishes. All the terms in the second sum vanish except for those corresponding to the singular branches based at the point O. The first sum is no greater than  $\frac{(d-1)(d-2)}{2}$ , by (6.5). Therefore,

$$3d(d-2) \le 3(d-1)(d-2) + \sum_{j=1}^{n(O)} (s(b_{Oj}) - 1). \tag{6.7}$$

If all the local branches at O are regular, then the latter sum vanishes, and we get  $3d(d-2) \leq 3(d-1)(d-2)$ , hence d=2. Let now there exist at least one singular branch, say  $b_{Ot}$ :  $s(b_{Ot}) \geq 2$ . The intersection index of the curve  $\gamma$  with a line through O tangent to  $b_{Ot}$  is no less than  $2s(b_{Ot}) + \sum_{j \neq t} s(b_{Oj})$ . The latter intersection index should be no greater than d, by Bézout Theorem. Therefore,

$$2s(b_{Ot}) + \sum_{j \neq t} s(b_{Oj}) \le d, \sum_{j=1}^{n(O)} (s(b_{Oj}) - 1) < d - 2,$$

$$3d(d-2) < 3(d-1)(d-2) + d - 2 = 3d(d-2).$$

The contradiction thus obtained proves Theorem 1.38.

# 7 Classification of complex rationally integrable dual billiards. Proof of Theorem 1.20

Let  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  be a non-linear irreducible algebraic curve equipped with a rationally integrable singular dual billiard structure. The curve  $\gamma$  is a conic, by Theorems 1.37 and 1.38. Thus, for the proof of Theorem 1.20 it suffices to classify rationally integrable singular dual billiard structures on the conic

$$\gamma = \{wt = z^2\} \subset \mathbb{CP}^2_{[z:w:t]}.$$

To do this, we first classify the a priori possible residue configurations of the corresponding involution family. In Subsection 7.1 we show that the billiard structure in question may have at most four singularities, the corresponding residues lie in  $\mathcal{M} \setminus \{0\}$  and their sum is equal to 4. This implies that

the a priori possible residue configurations are 4, (1,1,1,1), (2,1,1), (2,2),  $(\rho,4-\rho)$  with  $\rho \in \mathcal{M} \setminus \{0\}$ ,  $(\frac{4}{3},\frac{4}{3},\frac{4}{3})$ ,  $(\frac{3}{2},\frac{3}{2},1)$ ,  $(\frac{4}{3},\frac{5}{3},1)$ . We prove that each residue configuration is realized by a rationally integrable dual billiard, and we find the corresponding integrals. We show that the cases of integer residues correspond to the dual billiard structure of conical pencil type.

#### 7.1 Residues of singular dual billiard structures on conics

**Proposition 7.1** Let  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  be a regular conic equipped with a singular holomorphic dual billiard structure with isolated singularities that are its poles of order at most one. Then the sum of their residues is equal to 4.

**Proof** Let us take an affine chart  $\mathbb{C}^2_{z,w} = \{t = 1\} \subset \mathbb{CP}^2_{[z:w:t]}$  in which  $\gamma \cap \mathbb{C}^2 = \{w = z^2\}$ . For the (2,1;2)-billiard on the latter conic the sum of residues is equal to four: the residues at  $0, \infty$  are both equal to 2, since the projective symmetry  $(z,w) \mapsto (\frac{z}{w},\frac{1}{w})$  of the billiard structure (see the addendum to Theorem 4.1) permutes 0 and  $\infty$  and preserves the residues. To treat the general case, we use the following proposition.

**Proposition 7.2** Let  $\gamma$  and the affine chart  $\mathbb{C}^2_{z,w}$  be as above. A singular holomorphic dual billiard structure on  $\gamma$  is meromorphic (i.e., has order at most one at each singular point), if and only if the corresponding involutions  $\sigma_P: L_P \to L_P, \ P = (z_0, z_0^2) \in \mathbb{C}^2$ , written in the coordinate  $u = z - z_0$  on  $L_P$ , have the form

 $\sigma_P: u \mapsto -\frac{u}{1+f(z_0)u}, \quad f(z) \text{ is a rational function with simple poles,}$ 

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{z}(\lambda + o(1)), \quad as \ z \to \infty; \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{C}.$$
 (7.1)

The residue at infinity is equal to  $4 - \lambda$ . The above dual billiard structure has regular point at infinity, if and only if  $\lambda = 4$ .

**Proof** A finite singular point of  $\sigma_P$  is of order at most one, if and only if the corresponding function f(z) has simple pole there (Proposition 2.13). Let E = [0:1:0] be the infinite point of the conic  $\gamma$ . Consider the affine coordinates  $(\tilde{z}, \tilde{w}) = (\frac{z}{w}, \frac{1}{w})$  centered at E. Let  $\rho$  denote the residue at E: then in the coordinate  $\tilde{\zeta} := \frac{\tilde{z}}{\tilde{z}(P)}$  on  $L_P$  the involution  $\sigma_P$  converges to  $\eta_{\rho}(\tilde{\zeta})$ , as  $P \to E$ . Therefore, in the coordinate  $\zeta$  the involution  $\sigma_P$  converges to  $\eta_{4-\rho}$ , see statement (4.34) and discussion before it. Hence, in the coordinate  $\hat{u} := \zeta - 1$  the involution  $\sigma_P$  takes the form  $\hat{u} \mapsto -\frac{\hat{u}}{1+g(z_0)u}$ , g(z) is a rational function,  $g(z) \to 4 - \rho$ , as  $z \to \infty$ . Rescaling to the coordinate  $u = z_0\hat{u}$ 

yields (7.1) with  $f(z) = \frac{g(z)}{z}$ ,  $\lambda = 4 - \rho$ . The converse is proved by converse argument. The last statement of Proposition 7.2 (regularity at E) follows from Proposition 2.13. Proposition 7.2 is proved.

Consider now an arbitrary dual billiard structure on a conic whose singularities are of order at most one. Let us choose an affine chart  $\mathbb{C}^2_{z,w}$  in which  $\gamma \cap \mathbb{C}^2 = \{w = z^2\}$  and so that the above point E at infinity be regular for the dual billiard structure. Then the corresponding function f(z) from (7.1) is rational with simple poles, let us denote them  $a_j$  (Proposition 2.13). Hence,  $f(z) = \sum_j \frac{\lambda_j}{z - a_j}$ ,  $\lambda_j$  being residues, and thus,  $\sum_j \lambda_j = 4$ , by (7.1) and the last statement of Proposition 7.2. This proves Proposition 7.1.  $\square$ 

**Proposition 7.3** Let  $\gamma$  be a regular conic equipped with a rationally integrable singular dual billiard structure. Then each singular point of the structure is its pole of order 1, and its residue lies in  $\mathcal{M} \setminus \{0\}$ .

**Proof** Well-definedness of residues follows from integrability and Proposition 2.11. Their non-vanishing follows from Proposition 2.13. Let O be a singular point, and let  $\rho$  be the corresponding residue. Then the  $(2,1;\rho)$ -billiard is quasihomogeneously integrable, by Theorem 3.3. Therefore,  $\rho \in \mathcal{M}$ , by Theorem 4.1. Proposition 7.3 is proved.

Corollary 7.4 Let  $\gamma$  be a regular conic equipped with a rationally integrable singular dual billiard structure. Then it has at least one and most four singular points, with residue collections being of one of the following types:

4, (2,2), (1,3), (2,1,1), (1,1,1,1); 
$$(\rho, 4-\rho)$$
 with  $\rho \in \mathcal{M} \setminus \mathbb{Z}$ ; (7.2)  $\left(\frac{3}{2}, \frac{3}{2}, 1\right)$ ,  $\left(\frac{4}{3}, \frac{4}{3}, \frac{4}{3}\right)$ ,  $\left(\frac{4}{3}, \frac{5}{3}, 1\right)$ .

**Proof** The residues lie in  $\mathcal{M}\setminus\{0\}$  (Proposition 7.3), and hence, are greater or equal to one. Their sum is equal to 4 (Proposition 7.1). Therefore, the number of singularities is between one and four. The cases of one and two singularities are obviously given by the first, second, third and sixth collections in (7.2). The case of three singularities with natural residues is the collection (2,1,1). The case of four singularities is (1,1,1,1). Cases of three singularities with some of residues being non-integer correspond to the three last residue collections in (7.2). Indeed, each non-integer number in  $\mathcal{M}\setminus\{0\}$  takes the form  $2\pm\frac{2}{k},\ k\in\mathbb{N}_{\geq 3}$ . Therefore, if the number of singularities is three, then non-integer residues are of the type  $2-\frac{2}{k}$ ,

 $k \geq 3$ . Finally, all possible configurations have one of the two following types:  $(2-\frac{2}{k_1},2-\frac{2}{k_2},2-\frac{2}{k_3})$ ,  $(2-\frac{2}{k_1},2-\frac{2}{k_2},1)$ . For the first type, writing the condition that the sum of residues is equal to 4 yields

$$\frac{2}{k_1} + \frac{2}{k_2} + \frac{2}{k_3} = 2, \quad k_1, k_2, k_3 \ge 3.$$

Therefore,  $k_1 = k_2 = k_3 = 3$ , and we get the residue collection  $(\frac{4}{3}, \frac{4}{3}, \frac{4}{3})$ . For the second type we get  $\frac{2}{k_1} + \frac{2}{k_2} = 1$ ,  $k_1, k_2 \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 3}$ . The only solutions of the latter equation are  $\{k_1, k_2\} = \{4, 4\}, \{3, 6\}$ , which correspond to the residue configurations  $(\frac{3}{2}, \frac{3}{2}, 1)$  and  $(\frac{4}{3}, \frac{5}{3}, 1)$  respectively. The corollary is proved.  $\square$ 

**Proposition 7.5** Let  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  be a regular conic. For any two collections of distinct points  $a_1, \ldots, a_n \in \gamma$  and non-zero numbers  $(x_1, \ldots, x_n)$  with  $\sum_{j=1}^n x_j = 4$  there exists a unique singular holomorphic dual billiard structure on  $\gamma$  with singular points  $a_j$  being poles of order one with residues  $x_j$ .

**Proof** The proposition follows from (7.1) and uniqueness of a rational function f(z) vanishing at infinity as  $\frac{\lambda}{z}(1+o(1))$  with given  $\lambda$  and simple poles with given positions and residues (see the proof of Proposition 7.1).  $\square$ 

#### 7.2 Case of integer residues: pencil of conics

**Proposition 7.6** Every singular holomorphic dual billiard on a regular conic with integer positive residues at singularities is of conical pencil type.

Addendum to Proposition 7.6. Let a singular holomorphic dual billiard structure on  $\gamma$  have singularities  $a_1, \ldots, a_m$ ,  $m \in \{1, 2, 3, 4\}$ , with residues  $\lambda_j \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $j = 1, \ldots, m$ . Then it is realized by the pencil of conics passing through  $a_j$  and having contact with  $\gamma$  of order  $\lambda_j$  at  $a_j$ .

**Proof** The number of geometrically distinct singular points is at most four, since the residues are natural numbers and their sum is equal to four.

Case 1): four distinct points  $a_1, \ldots, a_4$  with residues  $\lambda_j = 1$ . Consider the pencil of conics passing through them. It defines the projective involutions  $\sigma_P : L_P \to L_P$ ,  $P \in \gamma \setminus \{a_1, \ldots, a_4\}$ , permuting the intersection points of the lines  $L_P$  with each conic of the pencil. This yields a singular holomorphic dual billiard structure on  $\gamma$  with singularities at  $a_j$ .

Claim 3. The involution family  $\sigma_P$  is holomorphic with singularities  $a_j$  of order one and residue one.

**Proof** For every  $a_j$  each conic C of the pencil,  $C \neq \gamma$ , intersects the line  $L_{a_j}$  transversally at two distinct points:  $a_j$  and some point  $b_j$ . For every

 $P \in \gamma$  close to  $a_j$  the line  $L_P$  intersects C at two points Q(P) and Y(P) converging to  $a_j$  and  $b_j$  respectively, as  $P \to a_j$ . They are permuted by the involution  $\sigma_P$ , and their  $\zeta$ -coordinates tend to 0 and  $\infty$  respectively. Therefore, in the coordinate  $\zeta$  the involution  $\sigma_P$  converges to  $\eta_1(\zeta) = \frac{1}{\zeta}$ . Hence,  $\sigma_P$  has simple pole with residue one at  $a_j$ . The claim is proved.  $\square$ 

Claim 3 together with Proposition 7.5 imply that the initial dual billiard coincides with the one defined by the above pencil.

Case 2): three singular points  $a_1$ ,  $a_2$ ,  $a_3$  with residues 1, 1, 2 respectively. Consider the pencil of conics passing through these points and tangent to  $\gamma$  at  $a_3$ . The above involution family  $\sigma_P$  defined by this pencil has a rational quadratic integral (Remark 1.15). Therefore, its singularities  $a_1$ ,  $a_2$ ,  $a_3$  are poles of order one, by Proposition 2.11. Its residues at  $a_1$ ,  $a_2$  are equal to 1, see Claim 3 and its proof. Therefore, its residue at the third point  $a_3$  is equal to 4-2=2 (Proposition 7.1). Hence, the initial dual billiard structure coincides with the one defined by the pencil, by Proposition 7.5.

The remaining cases of residue configurations (1,3), 4 are treated analogously. Proposition 7.6 is proved.

# 7.3 Case of two singularities: a quasihomogeneously integrable $(2,1;\rho)$ -billiard

**Proposition 7.7** Every singular holomorphic dual billiard structure on a regular conic with two singularities of order one is projectively equivalent to a  $(2,1;\rho)$ -billiard. It is rationally integrable, if and only if the latter billiard is quasihomogeneously integrable; this holds if and only if  $\rho \in \mathcal{M}$ .

**Proof** The first statement of Proposition 7.7, with  $\rho$  being the residue at some singularity, follows from Propositions 7.1 and 7.5. The condition that  $\rho \in \mathcal{M}$  is necessary for rational integrability, by Proposition 7.3. Conversely, it  $\rho \in \mathcal{M}$ , then the billiard, which is equivalent to the  $(2,1;\rho)$ -billiard, is rationally integrable, by Theorem 4.1. This proves Proposition 7.7.

### 7.4 Integrability of residue configuration $(\frac{3}{2}, \frac{3}{2}, 1)$

Take an affine chart (z, w) in which the conic  $\gamma$  is given by the equation  $w = z^2$ , the singular points of the billiard structure with residue  $\frac{3}{2}$  are (0,0) and the infinite point, and the singular point with residue 1 is (1,1). The corresponding involution family  $\sigma_P : L_P \to L_P$  written in the coordinate

 $u = z - z_0$ ,  $z_0 := z(P)$ , takes the form (1.4), by Proposition 2.13, 7.2, 7.5:

$$u \mapsto -\frac{u}{1+f(z_0)u}, \ f(z) = \frac{3}{2z} + \frac{1}{z-1} = \frac{5z-3}{2z(z-1)}.$$
 (7.3)

**Lemma 7.8** The billiard structure on  $\gamma$  defined by the above involution family  $\sigma_P$  admits the rational integral

$$R(z,w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^2}{(w+3z^2)(z-w)(z-1)}. (7.4)$$

Motivation of construction of integral. The singular point at the origin has residue  $\frac{3}{2}$ . The corresponding  $(2,1;\frac{3}{2})$ -billiard has a quasihomogeneous integral  $R_{\frac{3}{2}}(z,w)=\frac{(w-z^2)^2}{z(w+3z^2)}$ , see Theorem 4.1. Let us try to construct a rational integral of our non-quasihomogeneous dual billiard in the form  $\frac{(w-z^2)^2}{Q(z,w)}$  so that the lower (2,1)-quasihomogeneous part at (0,0) of the denominator Q(z,w) be equal to the denominator in  $R_{\frac{3}{2}}$  up to constant factor (see the proof of Theorem 3.3). Then the zero locus  $\{Q=0\}$  should contain an irreducible quadratic germ of analytic curve at (0,0) having a contact bigger than two with the conic  $C:=\{w+3z^2=0\}$ . Let us look for a polynomial Q of degree four vanishing on the conic  $C:Q(z,w)=(w+3z^2)H(z,w)$ . To find the zero locus of the polynomial H, we have to find the images of the points of intersection  $L_P \cap C$  under the involutions  $\sigma_P$ . We show that the latter images lie in the union of lines  $\{w=z\}$  and  $\{z=1\}$ . This together with Proposition 4.12 will imply that the function (7.4) is an integral.

**Proof of Lemma 7.8.** Fix a  $P=(z_0,z_0^2)\in\gamma$ . The line  $L_P$  intersects the conic C at two points A and D with coordinates  $z=-z_0$  and  $z=\frac{1}{3}z_0$  respectively, since the  $\zeta$ -coordinates of the intersection points are roots of the polynomial  $\mathcal{R}_{2,1,-3}(\zeta)=-3\zeta^2-2\zeta+1$ , see (4.4); its roots are -1 and  $\frac{1}{3}$ . Let B and F denote respectively the intersection points of the line  $L_P$  with the lines  $\{z=1\}$  and  $\{w=z\}$  respectively.

Claim 4. One has  $\sigma_P(D) = B$ ,  $\sigma_P(A) = F$ .

**Proof** The *u*-coordinates of the points  $A, D, B, F, u = z - z_0$ , are

$$u(A) = -2z_0, \ u(D) = -\frac{2}{3}z_0, \ u(B) = 1 - z_0, \ u(F) = \frac{z_0(1 - z_0)}{2z_0 - 1}.$$
 (7.5)

For A, D, B the formulas are obvious. The z-coordinate of the point F is found from the equation on F as the point of intersection of the lines  $\{w=z\}$  and  $L_P = \{w=2zz_0-z_0^2\}$ :

$$w(F) = 2z_0 z(F) - z_0^2 = z(F), \quad z(F) = \frac{z_0^2}{2z_0 - 1}.$$

The latter formula implies the last formula in (7.5). One has

$$u(\sigma_P(D)) = -\frac{u(D)}{1 + f(z_0)u(D)} = \frac{2z_0}{3(1 + \frac{5z_0 - 3}{2z_0(z_0 - 1)}(-\frac{2}{3}z_0))}$$
$$= -\frac{2z_0(z_0 - 1)}{2z_0} = 1 - z_0 = u(B),$$
$$u(\sigma_P(A)) = -\frac{u(A)}{1 + f(z_0)u(A)} = \frac{2z_0}{1 - \frac{5z_0 - 3}{2z_0(z_0 - 1)}2z_0} = \frac{2z_0(z_0 - 1)}{2 - 4z_0} = u(F).$$

The claim is proved.

The claim together with the above discussion implies the statement of Lemma 7.8.  $\Box$ 

#### 7.5 Integrability of residue configuration $(\frac{4}{3}, \frac{4}{3}, \frac{4}{3})$

**Lemma 7.9** The singular holomorphic dual billiard structure on a regular conic with three poles of order one and residues equal to  $\frac{4}{3}$  is rationally integrable. In the affine chart  $\mathbb{C}^2_{z,w}$ , where the conic is given by the equation  $w=z^2$  and the singularities are

$$a_{i} := (\varepsilon^{j}, \varepsilon^{2j}), \ \varepsilon = e^{\frac{2\pi i}{3}}, \ j = 0, 1, 2,$$

the corresponding involution family  $\sigma_P: L_P \to L_P$  written in the coordinate  $u := z - z_0$ ,  $z_0 = z(P)$ , takes the form (1.5):

$$\sigma_P: u \mapsto -\frac{u}{1 + f(z_0)u}, \ f(z) = \frac{4z^2}{z^3 - 1}.$$
 (7.6)

The rational function given by (1.11):

$$R(z,w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^3}{(1+w^3-2zw)^2},$$
(7.7)

is an integral of the billiard.

**Proof** Take an affine chart as above. The involution family  $\sigma_P$  given by (7.6) has first order poles at  $a_j$  with residues  $\frac{4}{3}$  and is regular at infinity, by Propositions 2.13 and 7.2. For the proof of invariance of the restrictions  $R|_{L_P}$  under the involutions  $\sigma_P$ , it suffices to show that the intersection of each line  $L_P$  with the zero locus of the denominator, the cubic

$$C := \{1 + w^3 - 2zw = 0\},\$$

is  $\sigma_P$ -invariant. We will do this in the two following propositions.

**Proposition 7.10** For every  $P \in \gamma \setminus \{a_0, a_1, a_2\}$  let  $S(P) \in L_P$  denote the fixed point distinct from P of the involution  $\sigma_P$ . The fixed point family S(P) coincides with the triple punctured cubic  $C \setminus \{a_0, a_1, a_2\}$ . In particular, the cubic C is rational.

**Proof** Solving the fixed point equation  $u = -\frac{u}{1+f(z_0)u}$  in non-zero u yields

$$u(S(P)) = -\frac{2}{f(z_0)} = \frac{1 - z_0^3}{2z_0^2}, \ z(S(P)) = \frac{1 + z_0^3}{2z_0^2},$$

$$w(S(P)) = w(P) + 2z_0u(S(P)) = z_0^2 + \frac{1 - z_0^3}{z_0} = \frac{1}{z_0}.$$

Therefore, the fixed point family S(P) runs along the parametrized rational curve

$$K := \left(t \mapsto \left(\frac{1+t^3}{2t^2}, \frac{1}{t}\right), \mid t \in \overline{\mathbb{C}}\right). \tag{7.8}$$

The curve K obviously satisfies the equation  $1 + w^3 - 2zw = 0$  of the cubic C, and hence, coincides with C.

**Proposition 7.11** For every  $P \in \gamma \setminus \{a_0, a_1, a_2\}$  the intersection  $L_P \cap C$  is  $\sigma_P$ -invariant.

**Proof** One of the points of the intersection  $L_P \cap C$  is the fixed point S(P). Let us show that the other intersection points are permuted by  $\sigma_P$ . To do this, let us find explicitly their t-parameters, see (7.8). Along the line  $L_P$  one has  $w = z_0^2 + 2z_0(z - z_0) = 2z_0z - z_0^2$ . Substituting  $z = \frac{1+t^3}{2t^2}$  and  $w = \frac{1}{t}$  to the latter equation yields the equation

$$(t - z_0)(t^2 - \frac{1}{z_0}) = 0.$$

Its solution  $t = z_0$  corresponds to the fixed point S(P). The other two solutions are  $t = \pm \frac{1}{\sqrt{z_0}}$ . Here we fix some value of square root and denote it  $\sqrt{z_0}$ ; the other value is  $-\sqrt{z_0}$ . The corresponding values z and u are equal respectively to

$$z_{\pm} = \frac{z_0 \pm \frac{1}{\sqrt{z_0}}}{2}, \ u_{\pm} = z_{\pm} - z_0 = \frac{-z_0 \pm \frac{1}{\sqrt{z_0}}}{2}.$$

The involution  $\sigma_P$  sends the point with the *u*-coordinate  $u_+$  to the point with the *u*-coordinate

$$-\frac{u_{+}}{1+f(z_{0})u_{+}} = -\frac{\frac{1}{\sqrt{z_{0}}}-z_{0}}{2(1+2\frac{z_{0}^{\frac{3}{2}}}{z_{0}^{3}-1}(1-z_{0}^{\frac{3}{2}}))}.$$

Writing  $z_0^3 - 1 = (z_0^{\frac{3}{2}} - 1)(z_0^{\frac{3}{2}} + 1)$  in the denominator and cancelling the former factor yields

$$-\frac{u_{+}}{1+f(z_{0})u_{+}} = -\frac{(1-z_{0}^{\frac{3}{2}})(1+z_{0}^{\frac{3}{2}})}{2\sqrt{z_{0}}(1+z_{0}^{\frac{3}{2}}-2z_{0}^{\frac{3}{2}})} = -\frac{z_{0}+\frac{1}{\sqrt{z_{0}}}}{2} = u_{-}.$$

This implies that the involution  $\sigma_P$  permutes the intersection points with u-coordinates  $u_{\pm}$ . The proposition is proved.

Lemma 7.9 follows from Propositions 7.11 and 4.12.

### 7.6 Integrability of the configuration $(\frac{4}{3}, \frac{5}{3}, 1)$ . End of proof of Theorem 1.20

**Lemma 7.12** The singular holomorphic dual billiard structure on a regular conic  $\gamma$  with three singularities of order one and residues  $\frac{4}{3}$ ,  $\frac{5}{3}$ , 1 is rationally integrable. In the affine chart  $\mathbb{C}^2_{z,w}$  where  $\gamma = \{w = z^2\}$  and the corresponding singularities are (0,0), infinity and (1,1) respectively the involutions  $\sigma_P: L_P \to L_P$  defining the dual billiard structure have the following form in the coordinate  $u = z - z_0$ ,  $z_0 = z(P)$ :

$$\sigma_P: u \mapsto -\frac{u}{1+f(z_0)u}, \quad f(z) = \frac{4}{3z} + \frac{1}{z-1} = \frac{7z-4}{3z(z-1)}.$$
 (7.9)

The function

$$R(z,w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^3}{(w+8z^2)(z-1)(w+8z^2+4w^2+5z^2w-14zw-4z^3)}$$
 (7.10)

is an integral of the dual billiard.

**Proof** Formula (7.9) follows from Propositions 7.2 and 7.5.

Motivation of the construction of the integral R. The residue of the dual billiard at (0,0) is equal to  $\frac{4}{3}$ . The corresponding  $(2,1;\frac{4}{3})$ -billiard has quasihomogeneous integral  $R_{\frac{4}{3}}(z,w)=\frac{(w-z^2)^3}{(w+8z^2)^2}$ , by Theorem

4.1. Let E denote the infinity point of the conic  $\gamma$ . Its residue is equal to  $\frac{5}{3}$ . In the coordinates  $(\widetilde{z},\widetilde{w})=(\frac{z}{w},\frac{1}{w})$  the corresponding  $(2,1;\frac{5}{3})$ -billiard has quasihomogeneous integral  $R_{\frac{5}{3}}(\widetilde{z},\widetilde{w})=\frac{(\widetilde{w}-\widetilde{z}^2)^3}{(\widetilde{w}+8\widetilde{z}^2)(\widetilde{w}+\frac{5}{4}\widetilde{z}^2)}$  (Theorem 4.1). Note that the denominators in both  $R_{\frac{4}{3}}$  and  $R_{\frac{5}{3}}$  vanish on the same conic

$$C := \{w = -8z^2\} = \{\widetilde{w} = -8\widetilde{z}^2\}.$$

We would like to construct an integral of the billiard from the lemma as a ratio  $R(z,w) = \frac{(w-z^2)^3}{H(z,w)}$  such that a local branch of the zero locus  $\{H=0\}$  at the origin be asymptotic to the conic C, and some its local branch at E be also asymptotic C. Here "asymptotic" means "having contact of order greater than two". A polynomial  $H(z,w) = (w+8z^2)Y(z,w)$  would satisfy these conditions. To find the polynomial Y, we find the images of points of the intersection  $L_P \cap C$  under the involution  $\sigma_P$ . We show that their families parametrized by P form the union of the line  $\{z=1\}$  and a cubic. The latter union is the zero locus of the polynomial Y we are looking for.

**Proposition 7.13** For every  $P = (z_0, z_0^2) \in \gamma \setminus \{(0, 0), (1, 1), E\}$  the intersection  $L_P \cap C$  consists of two points A = A(P) and D = D(P):  $z(A) = \frac{z_0}{4}$ ,  $z(D) = -\frac{z_0}{2}$ . One has

$$z(\sigma_P(A)) = 1, \ \sigma_P(D) = \left(-\frac{z_0(2z_0 + 1)}{2 - 5z_0}, \frac{z_0^2(z_0 - 4)}{2 - 5z_0}\right). \tag{7.11}$$

**Proof** The  $\zeta$ -coordinates of points of the intersection  $L_P \cap C$ ,  $\zeta = \frac{z}{z_0}$ , are roots of the polynomial  $\mathcal{R}_{2,1,-8}(\zeta) = 8\zeta^2 + 2\zeta - 1$ . Its roots are  $\frac{1}{4}$  and  $-\frac{1}{2}$ , and the corresponding intersection points will be denoted by A and D respectively. This proves the first statement of the proposition. Let us find their  $\sigma_P$ -images in the coordinate  $u = z - z_0$ . One has

$$u(A) = -\frac{3z_0}{4}, \ u(\sigma_P(A)) = -\frac{u(A)}{1 + f(z_0)u(A)} = \frac{\frac{3z_0}{4}}{1 - \frac{7z_0 - 4}{3z_0(z_0 - 1)} \frac{3z_0}{4}} = 1 - z_0,$$
 
$$z(\sigma_P(A)) = 1, \qquad u(D) = -\frac{3z_0}{2},$$
 
$$u(\sigma_P(D)) = -\frac{u(D)}{1 + f(z_0)u(D)} = \frac{\frac{3z_0}{2}}{1 - \frac{7z_0 - 4}{3z_0(z_0 - 1)} \frac{3z_0}{2}} = \frac{3z_0(z_0 - 1)}{2 - 5z_0},$$
 
$$z(\sigma_P(D)) = -\frac{z_0(2z_0 + 1)}{2 - 5z_0}, \ w(\sigma_P(D)) = 2z_0z(\sigma_P(D)) - z_0^2 = \frac{z_0^2(z_0 - 4)}{2 - 5z_0}.$$
 Proposition 7.11 is proved.

Corollary 7.14 The families of images  $\sigma_P(A(P))$  and  $\sigma_P(D(P))$  are respectively the line  $\{z=1\}$  and the rational cubic

$$S := \{ \left( -\frac{t(2t+1)}{2-5t}, \frac{t^2(t-4)}{2-5t} \right) \mid t \in \overline{\mathbb{C}} \}$$
 (7.12)

**Proposition 7.15** The cubic S is the zero locus of the polynomial

$$K(z, w) = w + 8z^{2} + 4w^{2} + 5z^{2}w - 14zw - 4z^{3}$$
(7.13)

**Proof** One can prove the proposition directly by substituting the parametrization (7.12) to (7.13). But we will give a geometric proof explaining how formula (7.13) was found. First let us show that

$$\gamma \cap S = \Sigma := \{(0,0), (1,1), E\},\tag{7.14}$$

$$t = 0, 1, \infty$$
 at  $(0, 0), (1, 1), E$  respectively.

Indeed, for every  $P \in \gamma \setminus \Sigma$  the line  $L_P$  intersects  $\gamma$  only at P, and its intersection points A and D with C do not coincide with P, since  $\gamma$  and C intersect only at two points: (0,0) and E. Therefore,  $\sigma_P(D) \in L_P \setminus \{P\}$  lies outside  $\gamma$ . On the other hand, as P tends to a point  $X \in \Sigma$ , one has  $\sigma_D(P) \to X$ . Indeed, this holds exactly when  $z_0 = z(P)$  tends to some of the points 0, 1 or  $\infty$ , and in this case  $\sigma_D(P) \to X$ : both latter statements follow from (7.11). This proves (7.14).

Claim 5. The germs of the curve S at (0,0) and E are regular and tangent to the conic C and to the conic  $\{w = -\frac{5}{4}z^2\}$  respectively with contact of order at least three. The curve S is bijectively parametrized by the parameter t, see (7.12), except maybe for possible self-intersections.

**Proof** The coordinates of a point of the curve S with a parameter  $t \to 0$  are asymptotic to  $-\frac{t}{2}$  and  $-2t^2$  respectively. This implies the statement of the claim for the germ at (0,0). The proof for the germ at infinity is analogous. The parametrization (7.12) is either bijective (up to self-intersections), or a covering of degree at least two. The latter case is clearly impossible, since the germ of the curve S at (0,0) is injectively parametrized by a neighborhood of the point  $t_0 = 0$ .

Claim 6. The germ of the curve S at (1,1) is a cusp.

**Proof** The germ of the curve S at (1,1) is irreducible, since it is a germ of curve parametrized by the parameter t at the base point  $t_0 = 1$  in the parameter line, see (7.14). It is a singular germ, since the derivative of the map (7.12) at t = 1 is zero and by the last statement of Claim 5. Therefore,

the projective line  $L = L_{(1,1)}$  tangent to S at the point (1,1) is tangent to S with contact at least three. On the other hand, the tangency order cannot be bigger than three, since S is a cubic. Hence, it is equal to three, and (1,1) is a cusp. The claim is proved.

Claim 7. There exists a cubic polynomial vanishing on S of the form

$$K(z, w) = w + 8z^{2} + \alpha w(w + \frac{5}{4}z^{2}) + \beta zw + \gamma z^{3}.$$
 (7.15)

Proof Let K(z,w) be a cubic polynomial vanishing on S. Its homogeneous cubic part should contain no  $w^3$  and  $w^2z$  terms, since S contains the point  $E = [0:1:0] \in \mathbb{CP}^2$  and is tangent to the infinity line there. Therefore, it is a linear combination of monomials from (7.15). Its lower (2,1)-quasihomogeneous part at (0,0) is  $w+8z^2$  up to constant factor, since the germ of the curve S at the origin is regular and tangent to the conic  $C = \{w+8z^2=0\}$  with contact of order at least three (Claim 5). Hence normalizing K by constant factor, we can and will consider that K is equal to  $w+8z^2$  plus a linear combination of monomials  $w^2$ , wz,  $wz^2$ ,  $z^3$ . Passing to the affine coordinates  $(\widetilde{z},\widetilde{w})=(\frac{z}{w},\frac{1}{w})$  centered at E we get that K(z,w) is equal to  $\frac{1}{\widetilde{w}^3}H(\widetilde{z},\widetilde{w})$ , where  $H(\widetilde{z},\widetilde{w})$  is a polynomial vanishing on the germ of the curve S at E. The latter germ being regular and tangent to the conic  $\{w+\frac{5}{4}z^2=0\}=\{\widetilde{w}+\frac{5}{4}\widetilde{z}^2=0\}$  with contact of order at least three (Claim 5), the (2,1)-quasihomogeneous part of the polynomial  $H(\widetilde{z},\widetilde{w})$  is equal to  $\widetilde{w}+\frac{5}{4}\widetilde{z}^2$  up to constant factor; hence  $H(\widetilde{z},\widetilde{w})$  is equal to  $\alpha(\widetilde{w}+\frac{5}{4}\widetilde{z}^2)+\gamma\widetilde{z}^3$  plus a polynomial of degree at most three whose monomials are divisible by either  $\widetilde{w}^2$ , or  $\widetilde{w}^2$ . One has

$$\frac{1}{\widetilde{w}^3}(\widetilde{w} + \frac{5}{4}\widetilde{z}^2) = w(w + \frac{5}{4}z^2), \ \frac{\widetilde{z}^3}{\widetilde{w}^3} = z^3, \ \frac{1}{\widetilde{w}^3}\widetilde{w}\widetilde{z} = zw.$$

This together with the above discussion implies that the polynomial K has the type (7.15). The claim is proved.

Finding unknown coefficients  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$  from the linear equation saying that K(z, w) vanishes at (1, 1) with its first derivatives yields (7.13). One can also check directly that the polynomial K given by (7.13) vanishes at (1, 1) with its first partial derivatives. Proposition 7.15 is proved.

#### Proposition 7.16 Set

$$\Gamma := C \cup \{z = 1\} \cup S, \ C = \{w + 8z^2 = 0\}, \ S \text{ is given by (7.12)}.$$

For every  $P \in \gamma \setminus \Sigma$  the intersection  $L_P \cap \Gamma$  is  $\sigma_P$ -invariant.

**Proof** For every  $P \in \gamma \setminus \Sigma$  the line  $L_P$  intersects  $\Gamma$  at six points:  $A, D \in C \cap L_P$ , the point  $\sigma_P(A) \in \{z = 1\} \cap L_P$ , the point  $\sigma_P(D) \in S \cap L_P$  and two more points  $B_1, B_2 \in S \cap L_P$ ;  $B_j = B_j(P)$ . It suffices to show that

the involution  $\sigma_P$  permutes  $B_1$  and  $B_2$  for every  $P \in \gamma \setminus \Sigma$ . (7.16)

The proof of (7.16) will be split into the two following claims. Set

$$u_i = u(B_i(P)) = z(B_i(P)) - z(P) = z(B_i(P)) - z_0, \quad j = 1, 2.$$

Claim 8. One has

$$u_1 + u_2 = \frac{4 - 7z_0}{2}, \quad u_1 u_2 = \frac{3z_0(z_0 - 1)}{2}.$$
 (7.17)

**Proof** One has  $z = z_0 + u$ ,  $w = z_0^2 + 2z_0u$  on  $L_P$ . In the coordinate u on  $L_P$  the restriction to  $L_P$  of the polynomial K(z, w) takes the form

$$K|_{L_P} = (10z_0 - 4)u^3 + (41z_0^2 - 40z_0 + 8)u^2 + \psi u + 9z_0^2(z_0 - 1)^2, \ \psi \in \mathbb{C}.$$
 (7.18)

Indeed, the cubic term in  $K|_{L_P}$  coincides with that of the sum

$$-4z^{3} + 5z^{2}w = -4(u+z_{0})^{3} + 5(u+z_{0})^{2}(z_{0}^{2} + 2z_{0}u).$$
 (7.19)

Thus, the coefficient at  $u^3$  equals  $10z_0 - 4$ . The coefficient at  $u^2$  in  $K|_{L_P}$  is the sum of similar coefficients in (7.19) and in the expression

$$8z^2 + 4w^2 - 14zw = (8 + 16z_0^2 - 28z_0)u^2 + \text{lower terms}.$$

The coefficient at  $u^2$  in (7.19) is equal to  $-12z_0+25z_0^2$ . Hence, the coefficient at  $u^2$  in  $K|_{L_P}$  is equal to  $41z_0^2-40z_0+8$ . The free term of the polynomial  $K|_{L_P}$  is equal to its value at the point  $P=(z_0,z_0^2)$ :

$$K(z_0, z_0^2) = z_0^2 + 8z_0^2 + 4z_0^4 + 5z_0^4 - 14z_0^3 - 4z_0^3 = 9z_0^2(z_0 - 1)^2.$$

This proves (7.18). The roots of the restriction  $K|_{L_P}$  are  $u_1$ ,  $u_2$  and the u-coordinate  $u_3$  of the point  $\sigma_P(D)$ :

$$u_3 := z(\sigma_P(D)) - z_0 = -\frac{z_0(2z_0 + 1)}{2 - 5z_0} - z_0 = \frac{3z_0(z_0 - 1)}{2 - 5z_0}.$$

Formula (7.18) together with Vieta's formulas imply that

$$u_1 + u_2 = \frac{41z_0^2 - 40z_0 + 8}{4 - 10z_0} - u_3 = \frac{41z_0^2 - 40z_0 + 8 - 6z_0^2 + 6z_0}{4 - 10z_0} = \frac{4 - 7z_0}{2},$$

$$u_1 u_2 = u_3^{-1} \frac{9z_0^2(z_0 - 1)^2}{4 - 10z_0} = \frac{3z_0(z_0 - 1)}{2}.$$

This proves (7.17).

Thus, by (7.17), the numbers  $u_1$ ,  $u_2$  are roots of the quadratic polynomial

$$Q(u) := 2u^2 + (7z_0 - 4)u + 3z_0(z_0 - 1).$$

Claim 9. One has

$$Q \circ \sigma_P(u) = \frac{Q(u)}{(1 + f(z_0)u)^2}, \ f(z) = \frac{7z - 4}{3z(z - 1)}.$$
 (7.20)

**Proof** Recall that in the coordinate u on  $L_P$  one has  $\sigma_P(u) = -\frac{u}{1+f(z_0)u}$ . Therefore,

$$Q \circ \sigma_P(u) = \frac{1}{(1 + f(z_0)u)^2} (2u^2 - (1 + f(z_0)u)(7z_0 - 4)u + 3z_0(z_0 - 1)(1 + f(z_0)u)^2.$$

The numerator in the latter ratio is equal to

$$(2 - f(z_0)(7z_0 - 4) + 3z_0(z_0 - 1)f^2(z_0))u^2$$
  
+ 
$$(-(7z_0 - 4) + 6z_0(z_0 - 1)f(z_0))u + 3z_0(z_0 - 1) = Q(u).$$

This proves Claim 9.

The involution  $\sigma_P$  sends the collection of roots of the polynomial Q to itself: their images are zeros of the pullback  $Q \circ \sigma_P$ , which are roots of Q, by Claim 9. Therefore,  $\sigma_P$  permutes the roots: otherwise, it would fix three points, two roots and 0 = u(P), which is impossible, since  $\sigma_P \neq Id$ . Thus,  $\Sigma_P$  permutes the points  $B_1, B_2 \in S \cap L_P$ . This proves Proposition 7.16.  $\square$ 

The zero locus of the rational function R(z,w) given by (7.10) is the conic  $\gamma$ . Its polar locus is the curve  $\Gamma$  from Proposition 7.16. For every  $P \in \gamma \setminus \Sigma$  the intersections of the latter loci with  $L_P$  are respectively the point P and  $\Gamma \cap L_P$ . They are  $\sigma_P$ -invariant, by Proposition 7.16. Therefore, the function  $R|_{L_P}$  is also  $\sigma_P$ -invariant, by Proposition 4.12. Hence, R is an integral of the dual billiard in question. This proves Lemma 7.12.

**Proof of Theorem 1.20.** Let an irreducible germ of analytic curve  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{CP}^2$  admit a structure of rationally integrable dual billiard. Then the curve  $\gamma$  is a conic, and the billiard structure extends to a singular holomorphic one with poles of order at most one and residues lying in  $\mathcal{M}\setminus\{0\}$ , by Proposition 1.35, Theorems 1.37, 1.38 and Proposition 7.3. The sum of residues should

be equal to four, by Proposition 7.1. All the collections of residue values lying in  $\mathcal{M}\setminus\{0\}$  with sum equal to 4 are described above. The corresponding billiard structures are rationally integrable with integrals given in this and previous subsections. This proves Theorem 1.20.

# 8 Real integrable dual billiards. Proof of Theorems 1.18, 1.16 and the addendums to Theorems 1.20, 1.18

## 8.1 Real germs: proof of Theorem 1.18 and the addendums to Theorems 1.20, 1.18

Let a germ of real  $C^4$ -smooth curve  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  carry a rationally integrable dual billiard structure. Then it is algebraic, and the billiard structure extends to a rationally integrable singular holomorphic dual billiard structure on the Zariski closure of the curve  $\gamma$  in  $\mathbb{CP}^2_{[z:w:t]} \supset \mathbb{C}^2_{z,w} = \{t=1\}$ , by the addendum to Proposition 1.35. Therefore, each non-linear irreducible component of the latter Zariski closure is a conic (Theorem 1.20). Thus, the germ  $\gamma$  is a chain of adjacent arcs of a finite collection of non-linear conics and maybe lines. It contains at least one conical arc, being non-linear. A conical arc cannot be adjacent to a straightline segment, since  $\gamma$  is  $C^2$ -smooth. There are no adjacent arcs of distinct conics: they would have contact of order at most 4 (Bézout Theorem), and hence, would not paste together in  $C^4$ -smooth way, while  $\gamma$  is  $C^4$ -smooth. This is the place where we use the condition that  $\gamma$  is  $C^4$ -smooth. Thus,  $\gamma$  is a germ of real conic, which will be also denoted  $\gamma$ , and the complexified billiard structure on its complexification is one of those given by Theorem 1.20. Let us find real forms of the complex dual billiards on conic given by Theorem 1.20.

Case 1): The complexified dual billiard on the complexified conic  $\gamma$  is given by a complex pencil of conics  $\mathcal{C}_{\lambda}$ . Let A be the real symmetric  $3 \times 3$ -matrix defining the conic  $\gamma$ , and let B be the complex symmetric  $3 \times 3$ -matrix defining the pencil:

$$\gamma = \{ \langle Ax, x \rangle = 0 \} \subset \mathbb{RP}^2|_{[x_1:x_2:x_3]}, \langle y, x \rangle := y_1x_1 + y_2x_2 + y_3x_3;$$

$$C_{\lambda} := \{ \langle (A - \lambda B)x, x \rangle = 0 \} \subset \mathbb{CP}^2_{[x_1:x_2:x_3]}.$$
(8.1)

The conic  $C_0$  is the complexified conic  $\gamma$ .

**Proposition 8.1** The dual billiard on  $\gamma$  is defined by a real pencil of conics whose complexification is (8.1).

Claim. The pencil (8.1) contains a complexified real conic  $C_{\lambda} \neq \gamma$ . **Proof** Fix a real point  $P_0 \in \gamma$  where the dual billiard involution  $\sigma_{P_0}$ :  $L_{P_0} \to L_{P_0}$  is well-defined. Fix a point  $E_1 \in \mathbb{RP}^2 \setminus \gamma$  close to  $P_0$  and lying on the concave side from the conic  $\gamma$ . Consider the right real tangent line to  $\gamma$  through  $E_1$ , let  $P_1$  be its tangency point with  $\gamma$ . Set  $E_2 = \sigma_{P_1}(E_1)$ . Take now the right real tangent line to  $\gamma$  through  $E_2$ , let  $P_2$  be the corresponding tangency point. Similarly we construct  $E_3$ ,  $E_4$ ,  $E_5$ . If  $E_1$  is close enough to  $P_0$ , then the points  $E_2, \ldots, E_5, P_2, \ldots, P_4$  are well-defined and close to  $P_0$ . The five real points  $E_1, \ldots, E_5$  lie in the same complex conic  $\mathcal{C}_{\lambda}$ , since the complex dual billiard is defined by the pencil (8.1). The conic  $\mathcal{C}_{\lambda}$  is the complexification of a real conic. Indeed, otherwise  $\mathcal{C}_{\lambda}$  and its complex

**Proof of Proposition 8.1.** Let  $\mathcal{C}_{\lambda}$  be the conic from the claim. Then  $\lambda \neq 0$ , and  $\widetilde{B} := \lambda B$  is a real matrix. Finally, the pencil (8.1) is the complexification of a real pencil of conics  $\widetilde{\mathcal{C}}_{\mu} := \{\langle (A - \mu \widetilde{B})x, x \rangle = 0\}, \mu \in \mathbb{R}$ . The latter real pencil defines the real dual billiard on  $\gamma$ : the involution  $\sigma_P : L_P \to L_P$  permutes the points of intersection  $\widetilde{\mathcal{C}}_{\mu} \cap L_P$  for every  $\mu \in \mathbb{R}$ , by construction. This proves Proposition 8.1.

conjugate conic would be distinct and would intersect at five distinct points

 $E_1, \ldots, E_5$ , which is impossible. The claim is proved.

Case 2a): the billiard structure has two singular points with residues  $2 \pm \frac{2}{k}$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 3}$ . The coordinatewise complex conjugation cannot permute them, since it should preserve the residue. Therefore, both singular points lie in the real part of the conic, and the dual billiard structure has the type 2a) from Theorem 1.18 and has the corresponding integral (1.7) or (1.8).

Case 2b): the billiard structure has three singular points with residues  $\frac{3}{2}$ ,  $\frac{3}{2}$ , 1. Then the coordinatewise complex involution fixes the singular point with residue 1 and may either fix, or permute the two other singular points.

Subcase 2b1): the coordinatewise complex conjugation fixes all the three singular points. Then all of them lie in the real conic. Let us choose real homogeneous coordinates [z:w:t] so that the singular points with residue  $\frac{3}{2}$  are [0:0:1] and [0:1:0], the singular point with residue 1 is [1:1:1] and the lines w=0, z=0 are tangent to  $\gamma$  at the two former points. Then we get that in the affine chart  $\mathbb{C}^2_{z,w}=\{t=1\}$  the real conic  $\gamma$  is given by the equation  $w=z^2$ , the dual billiard structure has type 2b1) from Theorem 1.18 and has integral (1.9). The fact that  $\gamma$  indeed coincides with the conic  $\{wt=z^2\}\subset \mathbb{CP}^2_{[z:w:t]}$  follows from Bézout Theorem and the fact that the conics in question are tangent to each other at two points [0:0:1] and [0:1:0] and have yet another common point [1:1:1].

Subcase 2b2): the coordinatewise complex conjugation permutes the

singular points with residue  $\frac{3}{2}$ . Applying a real projective transformation, we can and will consider that the singular point with residue 1 (which lies in the real conic) has coordinates [0:1:0], the line  $\{t=0\}$  is tangent to  $\gamma$  at the latter point, the line  $\{w=0\}$  is tangent to  $\gamma$  at the point [0:0:1], the points with residue  $\frac{3}{2}$  have coordinates  $[\pm i:-1:1]$ . Then  $\gamma$  is given by the equation  $wt=z^2$ , as in the above discussion. Passing to the affine chart  $\mathbb{C}^2_{z,w}=\{t=1\}$  we get that the dual billiard structure has type 2b2) from Theorem 1.18. This argument implies that the dual billiard structures 2b1) and 2b2) are complex-projective equivalent and proves the corresponding statement of the addendum to Theorem 1.20.

Let us calculate the integral of the dual billiard structure 2b2) in the above affine chart (z, w). To do this, we find explicitly the projective equivalence  $F: \mathbb{CP}^2 \to \mathbb{CP}^2$  between the structures 2b1) and 2b2). It should send singular points [0:0:1], [0:1:0], [1:1:1] of the structure 2b1) to the singular points of the structure 2b2) with the same residues. Let us construct an F sending them to [i,-1:1], [-i:-1:1], [0:1:0]. It should send the projective tangent lines to the conic at the points [0:0:1], [0:1:0] to its tangent lines at their images [i,-1:1], [-i:-1:1]. The two former tangent lines are the z-axis and the infinity line  $\{t=0\}$ ; their intersection point is [1:0:0]. The two latter tangent lines at [i,-1:1], [-i:-1:1] intersect at the point (0,1)=[0:1:1], by symmetry and since in the affine chart  $\mathbb{C}^2_{z,w} = \{t=1\}$  they pass through  $(\pm i, -1)$  and have slopes  $\pm 2i$ . Therefore, F should also send [1:0:0] to [0:1:1]. Finally, it sends [1:0:0], [0:1:0], [0:0:1] to [0:1:1], [-i:-1:1], [i,-1:1]. The matrix of the projective transformation F is uniquely defined up to scalar factor. Its columns are  $\lambda_1(0,1,1)$ ,  $\lambda_2(-i,-1,1)$ ,  $\lambda_3(i,-1,1)$ , by the above statement;  $\lambda_j \in \mathbb{C}^*$ . Let us choose the normalizing scalar factor so that  $\lambda_1 = 1$ . Then the coefficients  $\lambda_2$  and  $\lambda_3$  are found from the linear equation saying that F([1:1:1]) = [0:1:0]:  $\lambda_2 = \lambda_3 = -\frac{1}{2}$ . We get that

$$F \text{ is given by } M := \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \frac{i}{2} & -\frac{i}{2} \\ 1 & \frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 & -\frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} \end{pmatrix}, \quad M^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} \\ -i & \frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} \\ i & \frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} \end{pmatrix}. \quad (8.2)$$

The transformation F thus constructed preserves the conic  $\gamma = \{wt = z^2\}$ . Indeed, its image is a conic tangent to  $\gamma$  at two points  $[\pm i : -1 : 1]$  and intersecting  $\gamma$  in yet another point [0 : 1 : 0] (by construction). Hence, it has intersection index at least 5 with  $\gamma$  and thus, coincides with  $\gamma$ , by Bézout Theorem. The map F sends the billiard structure 2b1) to 2b2), by construction. Let us check that it sends the integral  $R_1$  of the structure

2b1) to the integral  $R_2$  of the structure 2b2). Indeed, the integrals written in the homogeneous coordinates [z:w:t] take the form

$$R_1(z, w, t) = \frac{(wt - z^2)^2}{(wt + 3z^2)(z - t)(z - w)},$$

$$R_2(z, w, t) = \frac{(wt - z^2)^2}{(z^2 + w^2 + t^2 + wt)(z^2 + t^2)}.$$

The variable change given by the inverse matrix in (8.2),

$$\begin{pmatrix} \widetilde{z} \\ \widetilde{w} \\ \widetilde{t} \end{pmatrix} = M^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} z \\ w \\ t \end{pmatrix},$$

transforms  $R_1(\tilde{z}, \tilde{w}, \tilde{t})$  to  $R_2(z, w, t)$ .

Case 2c): the complexified dual billiard structure has three singularities with residues equal to  $\frac{4}{3}$ . The coordinatewise complex conjugation permutes them. Hence, it should fix some of them, being an involution. Thus, it either fixes one singularity and permutes the two other ones (Subcase c1)), or fixes all the three singularities (Subcase c2)).

Subcase c1). The singular point fixed by coordinatewise complex conjugation is a real point of the conic  $\gamma$ , and the two other (permuted) singularities are complex-conjugated. Applying a projective transformation with a real matrix, we can and will consider that  $\gamma = \{wt = z^2\}$ , the fixed singularity is the point [1:1:1] and the permuted singularities are  $[e^{\pm \frac{2\pi i}{3}}:e^{\mp \frac{2\pi i}{3}}:1]$ . Then in the affine chart  $\mathbb{C}^2_{z,w}=\{t=1\}$  the dual billiard structure in question takes the form 2c1) as in Theorem 1.18. Hence, it has first integral  $R_{c1}$  given by (1.11), see Lemma 7.9.

Subcase c2). Then all the singular points of the billiard structure are real points of the conic  $\gamma$ . Applying a projective transformation with a real matrix, we can and will consider that  $\gamma = \{wt = z^2\}$  and the singular points are [0:0:1], [0:1:0] and [1:1:1]. Then in the affine chart  $\mathbb{C}^2_{z,w} = \{t=1\}$  the dual billiard structure takes the form 2c2). This together with Proposition 7.5 implies that there exists a complex projective transformation F fixing the complexified conic  $\gamma$  and sending the dual billiard of type 2c2) to that of type 2c1). This proves the corresponding statement of the addendum to Theorem 1.20. Let us show that the real dual billiard of type 2c2) has the integral  $R_{c2}$  given by (1.12), and  $R_{c2} = R_{c1} \circ F$  up to constant factor. To do this, we find F. Let us denote

$$\varepsilon := e^{-\frac{2\pi i}{3}}.$$

We choose F so that it sends the singular points [0:0:1], [0:1:0], [1:1:1] of the structure 2c2) respectively to the singular points  $[\varepsilon:\bar{\varepsilon}:1]$ ,  $[\bar{\varepsilon}:\varepsilon:1]$ ,  $[\bar{\epsilon}:\varepsilon:1]$ , [1:1:1] of the structure 2c1). It should preserve the conic  $\gamma$ . Hence, it sends its projective tangent lines at [0:0:1], [0:1:0] to those at the points  $[\varepsilon:\bar{\varepsilon}:1]$ ,  $[\bar{\varepsilon}:\varepsilon:1]$ . Therefore, the intersection point [1:0:0] of the two former tangent lines should be sent to the intersection point of the two latter tangent lines. In the above affine chart  $\mathbb{C}^2_{z,w}$  the z-coordinate of the latter intersection point is found from the equation

$$\bar{\varepsilon} + 2\varepsilon(z - \varepsilon) = \varepsilon + 2\bar{\varepsilon}(z - \bar{\varepsilon}):$$

$$z = -\frac{1}{2}, \ w = -\bar{\varepsilon} - \varepsilon = 1.$$

Finally, the projective transformation F should send the points [1:0:0], [0:1:0], [0:0:1] to  $[-\frac{1}{2}:1:1]$ ,  $[\bar{\varepsilon}:\varepsilon:1]$ ,  $[\varepsilon:\bar{\varepsilon}:1]$ . Hence, its matrix (normalized by appropriate scalar factor) takes the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} & \lambda_2 \bar{\varepsilon} & \lambda_3 \varepsilon \\ 1 & \lambda_2 \varepsilon & \lambda_3 \bar{\varepsilon} \\ 1 & \lambda_2 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \lambda_2, \lambda_3 \in \mathbb{C}^*.$$
 (8.3)

The coefficients  $\lambda_2$  and  $\lambda_3$  are found from the following system of equations saying that the transformation F should fix the point [1:1:1]:

$$\begin{cases} \lambda_2(1-\varepsilon) + \lambda_3(1-\bar{\varepsilon}) = 0\\ \frac{3}{2} + \lambda_2(1-\bar{\varepsilon}) + \lambda_3(1-\varepsilon) = 0. \end{cases}$$

We get that  $\lambda_3 = \varepsilon \lambda_2$ ,  $\frac{3}{2} + \lambda_2 (1 + \varepsilon - 2\overline{\varepsilon}) = 0$ ,  $\lambda_2 = \frac{\varepsilon}{2}$ ,  $\lambda_3 = \frac{\overline{\varepsilon}}{2}$ , and the transformation F is given by the matrix

$$M := \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 & \frac{\varepsilon}{2} & \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \\ 1 & \frac{\varepsilon}{2} & \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \end{pmatrix}$$
 (8.4)

Let us now calculate the pullback of the integral  $R_{c1}$  under the projective transformation F. Writing  $R_{c1}$  in the homogeneous coordinates [z:w:t], we get

$$R_{c1}([z:w:t]) = \frac{(wt - z^2)^3}{(t^3 + w^3 - 2zwt)^2}.$$

Applying the linear transformation given by the matrix M to the polynomial  $Q_1(z, w, t) = wt - z^2$  in the numerator yields

$$Q_1\circ M(z,w,t)=\frac{1}{4}((2z+\bar{\varepsilon}w+\varepsilon t)(2z+\varepsilon w+\bar{\varepsilon}t)-(w+t-z)^2)=-\frac{3}{4}(wt-z^2).$$

Applying M to the polynomial  $Q_2(z, w, t) = t^3 + w^3 - 2zwt$  in the denominator yields

$$8Q_2 \circ M(z, w, t) = (2z + \varepsilon w + \overline{\varepsilon}t)^3 + (2z + \overline{\varepsilon}w + \varepsilon t)^3$$

$$-2(w + t - z)(2z + \varepsilon w + \overline{\varepsilon}t)(2z + \overline{\varepsilon}w + \varepsilon t)$$

$$= 16z^3 + 2w^3 + 2t^3 - 12z^2w - 12z^2t - 6zw^2 - 6zt^2 - 3w^2t - 3wt^2$$

$$+24zwt + 2(z - w - t)(4z^2 + w^2 + t^2 - 2zw - 2zt - wt)$$

$$= 24(z^3 - z^2w - z^2t) - 3(w^2t + wt^2) + 30zwt$$

$$= 3(8z^3 - 8z^2w - 8z^2t - w^2t - wt^2 + 10zwt).$$

In the affine chart  $\mathbb{C}^2_{z,w} = \{t=1\}$  we get  $Q_1 \circ M(z,w,1) = -\frac{3}{4}(w-z^2)$ ,

$$Q_2 \circ M(z, w, 1) = \frac{3}{8}(8z^3 - 8z^2w - 8z^2 - w^2 - w + 10zw).$$

Therefore,  $R_{c1} \circ F = R_{c2}$  up to constant factor.

Case 2d): the complexified dual billiard on the conic has three singularities with residues  $\frac{4}{3}$ ,  $\frac{5}{3}$ , 1. The complex conjugation, which preserves the dual billiard, should fix all the singularities, since their residues are distinct. Therefore, applying a real projective transformation, we can and will consider that the underlying real conic is the parabola  $\{w=z^2\}$ , and the singularities are respectively the points (0,0), (1,1) and the infinite point of the parabola. The involution family defining the dual billiard is of the type 2d), by construction and Proposition 7.5. It has integral  $R_{2d}$  given by (1.13), due to Lemma 7.12. Theorem 1.18 and the addendums to Theorems 1.18 and 1.20 are proved.

#### 8.2 Case of closed curve. Proof of Theorem 1.16

Let now  $\gamma$  be a  $C^4$ -smooth closed curve equipped with a rationally integrable dual billiard structure (the involutions  $\sigma_P$  should be well-defined for every  $P \in \gamma$ ). Then  $\gamma$  is a conic, by Theorem 1.18. It contains no singularity of the dual billiard structure. Therefore, the dual billiard is given by a pencil of conics containing  $\gamma$ , since all the other rationally integrable dual billiards on conic listed in Theorem 1.18 have real singularities. Those conics of the pencil that are close enough to  $\gamma$  and lie on its concave side are disjoint and form a foliation of a topological annulus adjacent to  $\gamma$ . Indeed, otherwise the pencil would consists of conics intersecting at some point  $P_0 \in \gamma$ . But then  $P_0$  would be a singular point of the dual billiard, see the proof of Proposition 7.6. The contradiction thus obtained proves Theorem 1.16.

**Proposition 8.2** Let  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{RP}^2$  be a closed conic equipped with a dual billiard structure given by a real pencil of conics disjoint from  $\gamma$ . Then the basic set of the pencil lies in  $\mathbb{CP}^2 \setminus \mathbb{RP}^2$ . It consists of either four distinct points, or two distinct points. In the latter case the regular conics of the pencil are tangent to each other at the two points of the basic set.

**Proof** The first statement follows from well-definedness of the dual billiard structure on all of  $\gamma$  (disjointness of real conics). The complex conjugation should permute the points of the basic set, and none of them is fixed (being non-real). Therefore, the basic set contains either four, or two points. The last statement of the proposition is obvious.

# 9 Rationally 0-homogeneously integrable projective billiards. Proof of Theorem 1.29, its addendum and Proposition 1.25

Here we prove Theorem 1.29 classifying rationally 0-homogeneously integrable projective billiards and its addendum providing formulas for integrals (in Subsection 9.4). To do this, in Subsection 9.1 we prove Proposition 1.26 stating that such a billiard admits an integral that is a 0-homogeneous rational function in the moment vector. Afterwards in Subsection 9.2 we prove Proposition 1.27 stating that rational 0-homogeneously integrability of a projective billiard is equivalent to rational integrability of its dual billiard. In Subsection 9.3 we prove Proposition 1.25 stating that confocal pencil type billiards on (punctured) conics are space form billiards.

### 9.1 The moment map and normalization of integral. Proof of Proposition 1.26

Recall that we identify the ambient Euclidean plane  $\mathbb{R}^2_{x_1,x_2}$  of a projective billiard with the plane  $\{x_3=1\}\subset\mathbb{R}^3_{x_1,x_2,x_3}$ , and we denote  $r=(x_1,x_2,1)$ . The geodesic flow has an universal invariant: the moment vector

$$M := [r, v] = (-v_2, v_1, \Delta(x, v)), \quad \Delta(x, v) := x_1v_2 - x_2v_1,$$

which separates any two orbits of the geodesic flow [15]. This implies that, every integral of the projective billiard is a reflection-invariant function of M and vice versa, as in [15].

Consider now a  $C^2$ -germ of planar curve equipped with a transversal line field, a connected domain U adjacent to it and the projective billiard in U.

(Or a (global) projective billiard in some connected domain U in  $\mathbb{R}^2$ .) Let it have a first integral R(x,v) that is a rational 0-homogeneous function in v of degree uniformly bounded by some constant d. Let  $W \subset \mathbb{R}^3_{M_1,M_2,M_3}$  denote the image of the moment map  $T\mathbb{R}^2|_{U} \to \mathbb{R}^3$ ,  $(x,v) \mapsto [r,v]$ ,  $x=(x_1,x_2)$ .

**Proposition 9.1** Let us represent the above integral R as a function of the moment M. The function R is 0-homogeneous in M:  $R(\lambda M) = R(M)$  for every  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$ ; thus, it is well-defined on the tautological projection image  $\mathbb{P}(W) = \pi(W \setminus \{0\})$ . The image  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  is a union of projective lines along which the function R is rational of degree at most d. The family of the latter lines forms an open subset in the space  $\mathbb{RP}^{2*}$  of lines.

**Proof** As  $x=(x_1,x_2)$  is fixed, the restricted moment map  $v\mapsto M=[r,v]$  is a linear isomorphism of the tangent plane  $T_x\mathbb{R}^2$  and the plane  $r^\perp$  orthogonal to r. Therefore, the restriction to  $r^\perp$  of the function R is rational 0-homogeneous of degree no greater than d. This proves 0-homogeneity of the function R(M) and well-definedness of the function R on  $\mathbb{P}(W)$ . Let  $\ell(x)\subset\mathbb{RP}^2$  denote the projective line that is the projectivization of the subspace  $r^\perp$ . One has  $\mathbb{P}(W)=\cup_{x\in U}\ell(x)$ . The function  $R|_{\ell(x)}$  is rational for every  $x\in U$ , by rationality on  $r^\perp$ . The map  $\mathbb{R}^2\to\mathbb{RP}^{2*}, x\mapsto \ell(x)$  is a diffeomorphism onto the open subset of those projective lines that do not pass through the origin in the affine chart  $\mathbb{R}^2_{x_1,x_2}=\{x_3=1\}$ . Hence, it maps U onto an open subset in  $\mathbb{RP}^{2*}$ . This proves the proposition.

As is shown below, the statement of Proposition 1.26 is implied by Proposition 9.1 and the next proposition.

**Proposition 9.2** Let  $d \in \mathbb{N}$ . Let a function f(z, w) be defined on a neighborhood of the origin in  $\mathbb{R}^2_{z,w}$ . Let it be rational in each variable, and let its degree in the variable w be no greater than d. Then it is a rational function of two variables.

**Proof** Let us write

$$f(z,w) = \frac{a_0(z) + a_1(z)w + \dots + a_d(z)w^d}{b_0(z) + b_1(z)w + \dots + b_d(z)w^d}.$$

Fix 2d+1 distinct points  $w_0,\ldots,w_{2d}$  close to zero. The functions  $R_j(z):=f(z,w_j)$  are rational. The system of 2d+1 equations

$$f(z, w_j) = \frac{a_0(z) + a_1(z)w_j + \dots + a_d(z)w_j^d}{b_0(z) + b_1(z)w_j + \dots + b_d(z)w_j^d} = R_j(z)$$

in 2d+2 unknown coefficients  $a_s(z)$ ,  $b_s(z)$  can be rewritten as a system of 2d+1 linear equations on them (multiplying by denominator). For every z it has a unique solution up to constant factor depending on z, since two rational functions in w of degree at most d cannot coincide at 2d+1 distinct points. This follows from the fact that their difference, which is a rational function in w of degree at most 2d, cannot have more than 2d zeros. The solution  $(a_0(z), \ldots, a_d(z), b_0(z), \ldots, b_d(z))$  of the above linear systems can be normalized by constant factor so that its components be expressed as rational functions of the parameters  $w_j$  and  $R_j(z)$  of the system. Therefore,  $a_s(z)$  and  $b_s(z)$  are rational functions in z. This proves the proposition.  $\Box$ 

Let  $V \subset \mathbb{RP}^{2*}$  denote the open set of lines from the last statement of Proposition 9.1. Fix two distinct lines  $\Lambda_1, \Lambda_2 \in V$  and two distinct points  $a_j \in \Lambda_j$ , j = 1, 2. Consider two pencils  $\mathcal{P}_j$  of lines through  $a_j$ . The function R is rational along each line in  $\mathcal{P}_j$  close to  $\Lambda_j$ . Choosing affine chart  $\mathbb{R}^2_{z,w} \subset$  $\mathbb{RP}^2$  so that  $a_1, a_2$  be the intersection points of the infinity line with the coordinate axes we get that R is locally a rational function in each separate variable z, w. Therefore, it is locally rational in two variables, by Proposition 9.2. Hence, it is globally rational on all of  $\mathbb{P}(W)$ , by connectivity of the domain U, and hence, of the open subset  $\mathbb{P}(W)$ . Therefore, R(M) is a 0homogeneous rational function in M. The first part of Proposition 1.26 is proved. Let us prove its second part: independence of integrability on choise of side. Let a  $C^2$ -smooth germ of curve  $\gamma$  equipped with a transversal line field define a rationally 0-homogeneously integrable projective billiard on one side from  $\gamma$ . Then it admits an integral that is a rational 0-homogeneous function R(M) of the moment vector M (the first part of Proposition 1.26). The moment vector (and hence, the integral) extends as a constant function along straight lines crossing  $\gamma$  (treated as orbits of geodesic flow) from one side of the curve  $\gamma$  to the other side. Invariance of the integral R(M) under the billiard flow is equivalent to its reflection invariance. But reflection invariance depends only on the transversal line field and not on the choice of side. Therefore, if R is an integral on one side, it will be automatically an integral on the other side. Proposition 1.26 is proved.

#### 9.2 Integrability and duality. Proof of Proposition 1.27

The proof of Proposition 1.27 is analogous to the arguments from [15, 10, 31]. On the ambient projective plane  $\mathbb{RP}^2_{[x_1:x_2:x_3]} \supset \mathbb{R}^2$  we deal with the projective duality  $\mathbb{RP}^{2*} \to \mathbb{RP}^2$  given by the orthogonal polarity. We use the following remark

**Remark 9.3** [15, 10, 31]. For every  $(r, v) \in T\mathbb{R}^2$  consider the two-dimensional vector subspace in  $\mathbb{R}^3$  generated by r and v (punctured at the origin). Let  $L(r, v) \subset \mathbb{RP}^2$  denote the corresponding projective line (its tautological projection image). The composition of the moment map  $(r, v) \mapsto M = [r, v]$  and the tautological projection  $\mathbb{R}^3_{M_1, M_2, M_3} \setminus \{0\} \to \mathbb{RP}^2_{[M_1, M_2, M_3]}$  sends each pair (r, v) to the point  $L^*(r, v)$  dual to L(r, v).

Consider the dual billiard in  $\mathbb{RP}^2_{[M_1:M_2:M_3]}$  to our projective billiard in  $\mathbb{R}^2_{x_1,x_2}$ . Let the dual billiard have a rational integral. In the homogeneous coordinates  $[M_1:M_2:M_3]$  it is a 0-homogeneous rational function. The corresponding function R([r,v]) is a rational 0-homogeneous integral of the projective billiard, by construction and since duality conjugates the billiard reflection acting on the vector v to the dual billiard involution acting on the projectivized moment vector M. Conversely, let the projective billiard have a rational 0-homogeneous integral. Then it can be written as R[r,v], where R(M) is a rational 0-homogeneous function, by Proposition 1.26. The function R(M) is an integral of the dual billiard, since R[r,v] is an integral of the projective billiard and by the above conjugacy statement. Proposition 1.27 is proved.

#### 9.3 Proof of Proposition 1.25

Let  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  be a regular conic equipped with a confocal pencil type projective billiard structure given by a transversal line field  $\mathcal{N}$ . Then it has a family of conical caustics whose dual conics form a pencil. Fix a conical caustic C. In appropriate homogeneous coordinates  $[x_1:x_2:x_3]$  it is defined by the equation  $\langle Ax, x \rangle = 0$ ,  $A = \operatorname{diag}(1,1,-1)$ . Fix a point  $P \in \gamma$  such that the projective line  $L_P$  tangent to  $\gamma$  at P be not tangent to C, i.e., its dual  $L_P^*$  does not lie in the basic set of the pencil. Consider the projective line through P tangent to  $\mathcal{N}(P)$ , and from now on let us denote by  $\mathcal{N}(P)$  the latter projective line. Let  $L_P, \widetilde{\mathcal{N}}(P) \subset \mathbb{R}^3$  denote the two-dimensional vector subspaces corresponding to  $L_P$  and  $\mathcal{N}(P)$ . It suffices to prove the following proposition.

**Proposition 9.4** The subspaces  $\widetilde{L}_P$  and  $\widetilde{\mathcal{N}}(P)$  are A-orthogonal, i.e., orthogonal with respect to the quadratic form < Ax, x >.

**Proof** Let  $\Lambda_1$ ,  $\Lambda_2$  denote the lines through P tangent to C. The line  $\mathcal{N}(P)$  is uniquely defined by the condition of harmonicity of the quadruple of lines  $L_P$ ,  $\mathcal{N}(P)$ ,  $\Lambda_1$ ,  $\Lambda_2$ : existence of a projective involution  $\mathbb{RP}^1 \to \mathbb{RP}^1$  of the space of lines through P that fixes  $L_P$ ,  $\mathcal{N}(P)$  and permutes  $\Lambda_1$ ,  $\Lambda_2$ .

Claim. The above involution is realized by a unique projective involution  $H: \mathbb{RP}^2 \to \mathbb{RP}^2$  fixing the points of the line  $L_P$  and preserving the conic C. **Proof** In the affine chart  $\mathbb{R}^2 = \mathbb{RP}^2 \setminus L_P$  the conic C is an ellipse or a hyperbola, being not tangent to  $L_P$ . Hence, it has a center O. The central symmetry  $\mathbb{R}^2 \to \mathbb{R}^2$  with respect to O obviously preserves C and extends to a projective transformation  $H: \mathbb{RP}^2 \to \mathbb{RP}^2$  fixing the points of the line  $L_P$ . It permutes the lines  $\Lambda_1$  and  $\Lambda_2$  by construction. A projective involution fixing the points of the line  $L_P$  and preserving C is unique, being a central symmetry in the affine chart, by uniqueness of the center of the conic C.  $\square$ 

The involution H from the above claim is the projectivization of a non-trivial linear involution  $\widetilde{H}: \mathbb{R}^3 \to \mathbb{R}^3$  preserving the quadratic form < Ax, x > that fixes the points in  $\widetilde{L}_P$  and preserves the subspace  $\widetilde{\mathcal{N}}(P)$ . The intersection  $\widetilde{L}_P \cap \widetilde{\mathcal{N}}(P)$  is a one-dimensional subspace K. Its A-orthogonal two-dimensional subspace  $K^{\perp_A}$  is  $\widetilde{H}$ -invariant. The involution  $\widetilde{H}$  acts on  $K^{\perp_A}$  non-trivially, since it is non-trivial on  $\mathbb{R}^3$  and fixes points of the line K. It fixes the points of the intersection line  $K^{\perp_A} \cap \widetilde{L}_P$  and preserves the line  $K^{\perp_A} \cap \widetilde{\mathcal{N}}(P)$ . Therefore, the latter intersection lines are A-orthogonal, and hence, so are  $\widetilde{L}_P$  and  $\widetilde{\mathcal{N}}(P)$ . Proposition 9.4 is proved.

The projective billiard on  $\gamma$  is a space form billiard with matrix A = diag(1, 1, -1), by Proposition 9.4. This proves Proposition 1.25.

#### 9.4 Proof of Theorem 1.29 and its addendum

Proof of Theorem 1.29. Let a nonlinear germ of  $C^4$ -smooth curve  $\gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  carry a transversal line field  $\mathcal{N}$  defining 0-homogeneously rationally integrable projective billiard. Then the dual billiard on the dual curve  $\gamma^*$  is rationally integrable (Proposition 1.27). Let  $\gamma^o \subset \gamma$  denote the complement of the curve  $\gamma$  to the set of its inflection points, i.e., points where the geodesic curvature vanishes. (A priori the set of inflection points may contain a straightline interval.) The dual to  $\gamma^o$  is a union of  $C^4$ -smooth arcs of the curve  $\gamma^*$ . The latter arcs are conics, by Theorem 1.18. Hence,  $\gamma^o$  is a union of conical arcs. The curve  $\gamma$  being  $C^4$ -smooth, the boundary points of the set  $\gamma^o$  are not inflection points. This implies that  $\gamma = \gamma^o$  is a conic.

The rationally 0-homogeneously integrable projective billiards on a conic  $\gamma$  are exactly those dual to the rationally integrable dual billiards on  $\gamma^*$  (Proposition 1.27). Therefore, it suffices to find the projective billiards dual to all the rationally integrable dual billiards listed in Theorem 1.18.

Case 1): the dual billiard structure on  $\gamma^*$  is given by a pencil of conics. Then the projective billiard on  $\gamma$  is a of confocal conical pencil type, and hence, a space form billiard (Proposition 1.25).

To treate the other cases, let us introduce the following notations. For every  $P \in \gamma$  let  $\mathcal{N}(P) \subset T_P \mathbb{R}^2$  denote the line of the transversal line field on  $\gamma$ . Set

$$\widehat{P} = L_P^* := \text{ the point dual to the tangent line } L_P \text{ to } \gamma; \quad \widehat{P} \in \gamma^*; \quad (9.1)$$

$$\widetilde{P} = \mathcal{N}^*(P) := \text{ the point dual to the projective line tangent to } \mathcal{N}(P);$$

$$\widetilde{P} \text{ lies in the line } P^* = L_{\widehat{P}} \text{ tangent to } \gamma^* \text{ at } \widehat{P}.$$

**Proposition 9.5** Consider the dual billiard on  $\gamma^*$  for the projective billiard defined by the line field  $\mathcal{N}$ . For every  $P \in \gamma$  the point  $\widetilde{P}$  is the unique fixed point distinct from  $\widehat{P}$  of the dual billiard involution  $\sigma_{\widehat{P}}: P^* \to P^*$ .

The proposition follows from definition.

In what follows for every rationally integrable dual billiard from the list in Theorem 1.18, cases 2a)–2d), we find the non-trivial fixed points (denoted by  $\widetilde{P}$  above) of the corresponding involutions. Afterwards taking their dual lines we will get the line field defining the corresponding projective billiard. To do this, we work in homogeneous coordinates [z:w:t] in the ambient projective plane  $\mathbb{RP}^2 \supset \gamma^*$  in which

$$\gamma^* = \{wt - z^2 = 0\}; \quad \gamma^* = \{w = z^2\} \text{ in the affine chart } \mathbb{R}^2_{z,w} = \{t = 1\}.$$

The curve  $\gamma$  is projective dual to  $\gamma^*$  with respect to the duality  $\mathbb{RP}^{2*} \to \mathbb{RP}^2_{[z:w:t]}$  given by the orthogonal polarity. We will work with the curve  $\gamma$  in the new homogeneous coordinates  $[x_1,x_2,x_3]$  given by the projectivization  $[F]: \mathbb{RP}^2_{[z:w:t]} \to \mathbb{RP}^2_{[x_1,x_2,x_3]}$  of the linear map

$$F:(z,w,t)\mapsto (x_1,x_2,x_3):=(\frac{z}{2},t,w). \tag{9.2}$$

For every point  $P \in \gamma$  let  $\widehat{P} \in \gamma^*$  be the corresponding point in (9.1). Set

$$z_0 := z(\widehat{P}).$$

Claim 1. In the coordinates  $[x_1 : x_2 : x_3]$  given by (9.2) one has

$$P = [-z_0 : z_0^2 : 1], \quad \gamma = \{x_2 x_3 = x_1^2\}; \quad \gamma \cap \{x_3 = 1\} = \{x_2 = x_1^2\}. \tag{9.3}$$

**Proof** The projective tangent line  $P^*$  to  $\gamma^*$  at the point  $\widehat{P}$  and its orthogonal-polar-dual point  $P \in \mathbb{RP}^2_{[z:w:t]}$  are given by the equations

$$P^* = \{-2z_0z + w + z_0^2t = 0\}, \ P = [-2z_0 : 1 : z_0^2] \in \gamma.$$

Hence, in the coordinates  $[x_1:x_2:x_3]$  one has  $P=[-z_0:z_0^2:1]$ . This proves (9.3).

Claim 2. Let  $P = (x_1, x_2) \in \gamma$  in the affine chart  $\mathbb{R}^2_{x_1, x_2} = \{x_3 = 1\}$ . Consider a P-parametrized family of points  $Q(P) \in P^* = L_{\widehat{P}}$ . Let  $z(Q) = g(z_0)$ ;  $g(z_0)$  is a function of  $z_0$ . For every  $P \in \gamma$  the dual to the point Q(P) is the line through P directed by the vector  $(\dot{x}_1, \dot{x}_2) = (1, -2g(-x_1))$  at P. **Proof** In the affine chart  $\mathbb{R}^2_{z,w} = \{t = 1\} \subset \mathbb{RP}^2_{[z:w:t]}$  one has

$$w(Q(P)) = 2z(Q)z(\widehat{P}) - z^{2}(\widehat{P}) = 2g(z_{0})z_{0} - z_{0}^{2}.$$

Thus, the [z:w:t]-coordinates of the point Q(P) are  $[g(z_0):2g(z_0)z_0-z_0^2:1]$ . Hence, the dual line  $Q^*(P)\subset\mathbb{RP}^2_{[z:w:t]}$  is given by the equation  $g(z_0)z+(2g(z_0)z_0-z_0^2)w+t=0$ . Writing the latter equation in the coordinates  $(x_1,x_2,x_3)$  given by (9.2) yields  $2g(z_0)x_1+(2g(z_0)z_0-z_0^2)x_3+x_2=0$ . Thus, in the affine chart  $\mathbb{R}^2_{x_1,x_2}=\{x_3=1\}$  the latter line is directed by the vector  $(1,-2g(z_0))=(1,-2g(-x_1(P)),$  by (9.3). The claim is proved.  $\square$ 

Case 2a): the dual billiard structure on  $\gamma^*$  is given by the family of involutions  $\sigma_{\widehat{P}}: L_{\widehat{P}} \to L_{\widehat{P}}$  taking the form

$$\sigma_{\widehat{P}}: \zeta \mapsto \frac{(\rho-1)\zeta - (\rho-2)}{\rho\zeta - (\rho-1)}, \ \zeta = \frac{z}{z_0}, \ \rho = 2 - \frac{2}{2N+1}, \text{ or } \rho = 2 - \frac{1}{N+1}.$$

The fixed point  $\widetilde{P} \in L_{\widehat{P}}$  of the involution  $\sigma_{\widehat{P}}$  has  $\zeta$ -coordinate  $\frac{\rho-2}{\rho}$ , hence

$$z(\widetilde{P}) = g(z_0), \ g(\theta) = \frac{\rho - 2}{\rho}\theta.$$

Therefore, the dual line  $\widetilde{P}^*$  is directed by the vector  $(1, -2g(-x_1(P))) = (1, \frac{2(\rho-2)}{\rho}x_1(P))$  at P. Thus, the line field  $\mathcal{N}$  defining the dual projective billiard on  $\gamma$  is directed by the vector field  $(\rho, 2(\rho-2)x_1)$  on  $\gamma$ . The latter field is tangent to the level curves of the quadratic polynomial  $\mathcal{Q}_{\rho}(x_1, x_2) := \rho x_2 - (\rho - 2)x_1^2$ . Therefore, it has type 2a) from Theorem 1.29.

Cases 2b), 2c), 2d): in the coordinate  $u := z - z_0$ ,  $z_0 = z(\widehat{P})$ , the involutions  $\sigma_{\widehat{P}} : P^* \to P^*$  take the form

$$\sigma_{\widehat{P}}: u \mapsto -\frac{u}{1 + f(z_0)u}$$

$$f = f_{b1}(z) := \frac{5z - 3}{2z(z - 1)}$$
 (type 2b1)), or  $f = f_{b2}(z) := \frac{3z}{z^2 + 1}$  (type 2b2)),

$$f = f_{c1}(z) := \frac{4z^2}{z^3 - 1}$$
 (type 2c1)), or  $f = f_{c2}(z) := \frac{8z - 4}{3z(z - 1)}$  (type 2c2)),  
$$f = f_d(z) := \frac{7z - 4}{3z(z - 1)}.$$

The u- and z-coordinates of the fixed point  $\widetilde{P}$  of the involution  $\sigma_P^*$  are

$$u(\tilde{P}) = -\frac{2}{f(z_0)}, \ z(\tilde{P}) = z_0 - \frac{2}{f(z_0)}.$$

Subcase 2b1). One has

$$z(\widetilde{P}) = z_0 - \frac{4z_0(z_0 - 1)}{5z_0 - 3} = g(z_0), \ g(\theta) = \frac{\theta(\theta + 1)}{5\theta - 3}.$$

Therefore, the dual line  $\widetilde{P}^*$  is directed by the vector

$$(1, -2g(-x_1)) = (1, \frac{2x_1(x_1-1)}{5x_1+3}) = (1, \frac{2(x_2-x_1)}{5x_1+3}), \ x_j = x_j(P).$$

Here we have substituted  $x_1^2 = x_2$ , since  $P \in \gamma$ . Hence, the line field  $\mathcal{N}$  is directed by the vector field  $(5x_1 + 3, 2(x_2 - x_1))$  and thus, has type 2b1). Subcase 2b2). One has

$$z(\widetilde{P}) = z_0 - \frac{2(z_0^2 + 1)}{3z_0} = g(z_0), \ g(\theta) = \frac{\theta^2 - 2}{3\theta},$$

and the line field  $\mathcal{N}$  on  $\gamma$  is directed by the vector field  $(1, -2g(-x_1)) = (1, \frac{2(x_1^2-2)}{3x_1})$ . Or equivalently, by the vector field  $(3x_1, 2x_2-4)$ , since  $x_1^2 = x_2$  on  $\gamma$ . Thus, it has type 2b2).

Subcase 2c1). One has

$$z(\widetilde{P}) = z_0 + \frac{1 - z_0^3}{2z_0^2} = g(z_0), \ g(\theta) = \frac{\theta^3 + 1}{2\theta^2},$$

the line field  $\mathcal{N}$  is directed by the vector field  $(1, -2g(-x_1)) = (1, \frac{x_1^3 - 1}{x_1^2}) = (1, \frac{x_1x_2 - 1}{x_2})$  on  $\gamma$ . Or equivalently, by the field  $(x_2, x_1x_2 - 1)$ . Hence, it has type 2c1).

Subcase 2c2). One has

$$z(\widetilde{P}) = z_0 - \frac{3z_0(z_0 - 1)}{4z_0 - 2} = g(z_0), \ g(\theta) = \frac{\theta(\theta + 1)}{4\theta - 2},$$

the line field  $\mathcal{N}$  is directed by the vector field  $(1, \frac{x_1(x_1-1)}{2x_1+1}) = (1, \frac{x_2-x_1}{2x_1+1})$  on  $\gamma$ . Or equivalently, by the field  $(2x_1+1, x_2-x_1)$ . Hence, it has type 2c2). Subcase 2d). One has

$$z(\widetilde{P}) = z_0 - \frac{6z_0(z_0 - 1)}{7z_0 - 4} = g(z_0), \ g(\theta) = \frac{\theta(\theta + 2)}{7\theta - 4},$$

the line field  $\mathcal{N}$  is directed by the vector field  $(1, \frac{2x_1(x_1-2)}{7x_1+4}) = (1, \frac{2x_2-4x_1}{7x_1+4})$ . Or equivalently, by the field  $(7x_1+4, 2x_2-4x_1)$ . Hence, it has type 2d). This proves Theorem 1.29.

**Proof of the addendum to Theorem 1.29.** Consider the real conic  $\gamma = \{x_2x_3 = x_1^2\} \subset \mathbb{RP}^2_{[x_1:x_2:x_3]}$  equipped with a projective billiard structure from Theorem 1.29. Let  $F : \mathbb{R}^3 \to \mathbb{R}^3$  be the transformation from (9.2):

$$(z, w, t) := F^{-1}(x_1, x_2, x_3) = (2x_1, x_3, x_2).$$

Let  $[F]^{-1}: \mathbb{RP}^2 \to \mathbb{RP}^2$  denote the projectivization of the transformation  $F^{-1}$ . Recall that the orthogonal-polar-dual to the conic  $[F]^{-1}(\gamma)$  is the conic  $\gamma^* = \{wt = z^2\}$ , see Claim 1 above, and the post-composition of  $[F]^{-1}$  with the duality sends the projective billiard on  $\gamma$  to the corresponding dual billiard on  $\gamma^*$  given by Theorem 1.18. See the above proof of Theorem 1.29.

**Proposition 9.6** Let R be a rational integral of the dual billiard on  $\gamma^*$  written as a 0-homogeneous rational function R(z, w, t). Then the function

$$\widetilde{R}(x,v) := R(v_2, -2\Delta, -2v_1), \quad \Delta := x_1v_2 - x_2v_1,$$
(9.4)

is a 0-homogeneous rational integral of the projective billiard on  $\gamma$ .

**Proof** In the affine charts  $\mathbb{R}^2_{x_1,x_2} = \{x_3 = 1\} \subset \mathbb{RP}^2$ ,  $\mathbb{R}^2_{z,w} = \{t = 1\} \subset \mathbb{RP}^2$  in the source and image the map  $[F]^{-1}$  and its differential take the form

$$[F]^{-1}: (x_1, x_2) \mapsto (z, w) := \left(\frac{2x_1}{x_2}, \frac{1}{x_2}\right),$$

$$d[F]^{-1}(x_1, x_2)(v) = \hat{v} := \left(-\frac{2\Delta}{x_2^2}, -\frac{v_2}{x_2^2}\right), \ \Delta := x_1v_2 - x_2v_1.$$

Set  $r := (z, w, 1) = (\frac{2x_1}{x_2}, \frac{1}{x_2}, 1)$ , and let us identify  $\hat{v} = (\hat{v}_1, \hat{v}_2)$  with

$$\hat{v} = (\hat{v}_1, \hat{v}_2, 0) = \left(-\frac{2\Delta}{x_2^2}, -\frac{v_2}{x_2^2}, 0\right) \subset \mathbb{R}^3_{z, w, t}.$$

The function  $R([r, \hat{v}])$  is an integral of the  $[F]^{-1}$ -pushforward of the projective billiard on  $\gamma$ , which is a projective billiard on  $[F]^{-1}(\gamma)$ . This follows from Proposition 1.27. Therefore,  $R([r, \hat{v}])$  written as a function of  $x = (x_1, x_2)$  and  $v = (v_1, v_2)$  is an integral of the projective billiard on  $\gamma$ . One has

$$[r, \hat{v}] = \frac{1}{x_2^2}(v_2, -2\Delta, -2v_1).$$

Hence,  $R([r, \hat{v}])$  takes the form (9.4), by 0-homogeneity. Proposition 9.6 is proved.

In what follows we calculate the integral (9.4) explicitly for the integrals R listed in the addendum to Theorem 1.18.

Case 1): the dual billiard structure on  $\gamma^*$  is given by a pencil of conics containing  $\gamma^*$ . Then it admits a quadratic rational integral R, which is a ratio of two quadratic forms in  $(M_1, M_2, M_3)$ . The corresponding integral (9.4) is a ratio of two quadratic forms in the vector  $(v_2, -2\Delta, -2v_1)$ .

Case 2a1):  $\rho = 2 - \frac{2}{2N+1}$ , the integral R(z, w) written in the affine chart  $\mathbb{R}^2_{z,w} = \{t=1\}$  has type (1.7). In the homogeneous coordinates [z:w:t] it takes the form

$$R(z, w, t) = \frac{(wt - z^2)^{2N+1}}{t^2 \prod_{j=1}^{N} (wt - c_j z^2)^2}, \quad c_j = -\frac{4j(2N+1-j)}{(2N+1-2j)^2}.$$

Substituting

$$(z, w, t) = (v_2, -2\Delta, -2v_1), \ \Delta = x_1v_2 - x_2v_1,$$
 (9.5)

to R, see (9.4), and multiplying by 4 yields (1.15):

$$\Psi = \Psi_{2a1}(x_1, x_2, v_1, v_2) := \frac{(4v_1\Delta - v_2^2)^{2N+1}}{v_1^2 \prod_{j=1}^N (4v_1\Delta - c_j v_2^2)^2}.$$

Case 2a2):  $\rho = 2 - \frac{1}{N+1}$ , the integral R(z, w) has type (1.8), and in the homogeneous coordinates

$$R(z, w, t) = \frac{(wt - z^2)^{N+1}}{zt \prod_{j=1}^{N} (wt - c_j z^2)}, \quad c_j = -\frac{j(2N + 2 - j)}{(N + 1 - j)^2}.$$

Substitution (9.5) and multiplication by -2 yield (1.16):

$$\Psi = \Psi_{2a2}(x_1, x_2, v_1, v_2) = \frac{(4v_1\Delta - v_2^2)^{N+1}}{v_1v_2 \prod_{j=1}^{N} (4v_1\Delta - c_jv_2^2)}.$$

Case 2b1): R(z, w) has type (1.9), and in the homogeneous coordinates

$$R(z, w, t) = \frac{(wt - z^2)^2}{(wt + 3z^2)(z - t)(z - w)}.$$

Substitution (9.5) yields (1.17):

$$\Psi = \Psi_{2b1}(x_1, x_2, v_1, v_2) = \frac{(4v_1\Delta - v_2^2)^2}{(4v_1\Delta + 3v_2^2)(2v_1 + v_2)(2\Delta + v_2)}.$$

Case 2b2): R(z, w) has type (1.10), and in the homogeneous coordinates

$$R(z, w, t) = \frac{(wt - z^2)^2}{(z^2 + w^2 + wt + t^2)(z^2 + t^2)}.$$

Substitution (9.5) yields (1.18):

$$\Psi = \Psi_{2b2}(x_1, x_2, v_1, v_2) = \frac{(4v_1\Delta - v_2^2)^2}{(v_2^2 + 4\Delta^2 + 4v_1\Delta + 4v_1^2)(v_2^2 + 4v_1^2)}.$$

Case 2c1): R(z, w) has type (1.11), and in the homogeneous coordinates

$$R(z, w, t) = \frac{(wt - z^2)^3}{(t^3 + w^3 - 2zwt)^2}.$$

Substitution (9.5) and multiplying by 64 yield (1.19):

$$\Psi = \Psi_{2c1}(x_1, x_2, v_1, v_2) = \frac{(4v_1\Delta - v_2^2)^3}{(v_1^3 + \Delta^3 + v_1v_2\Delta)^2}$$

Case 2c2): R(z, w) has type (1.12), and in the homogeneous coordinates

$$R(z, w, t) = \frac{(wt - z^2)^3}{(8z^3 - 8z^2w - 8z^2t - w^2t - wt^2 + 10zwt)^2}.$$

Substituting (9.5) and multiplying by 64 yields (1.20):

$$\Psi = \Psi_{2c2}(x_1, x_2, v_1, v_2) = \frac{(4v_1\Delta - v_2^2)^3}{(v_2^3 + 2v_2^2v_1 + (v_1^2 + 2v_2^2 + 5v_1v_2)\Delta + v_1\Delta^2)^2}.$$

Case 2d): R(z, w) has the type (1.13), and in the homogeneous coordinates

$$R(z, w, t) = \frac{(wt - z^2)^3}{(wt + 8z^2)(z - t)(wt^2 + 8z^2t + 4w^2t + 5wz^2 - 14zwt - 4z^3)}.$$

Substituting (9.5) and multiplying by -8 yields (1.21):

$$\Psi = \Psi_{2d}(x_1, x_2, v_1, v_2)$$

$$=\frac{(4v_1\Delta-v_2^2)^3}{(v_1\Delta+2v_2^2)(2v_1+v_2)(8v_1v_2^2+2v_2^3+(4v_1^2+5v_2^2+28v_1v_2)\Delta+16v_1\Delta^2)}.$$

The addendum to Theorem 1.29 is proved.

## 10 Billiards with complex algebraic caustics. Proof of Theorems 1.32 and 1.33

#### 10.1 Case of Euclidean billiard. Proof of Theorem 1.32

Let  $\gamma$  be a  $C^2$ -smooth curve in the Euclidean plane  $\mathbb{R}^2_{x_1,x_2}$  identified with the affine chart  $\{x_3=1\}$  in  $\mathbb{RP}^2_{[x_1:x_2:x_3]}$ , and let  $\gamma^* \subset \mathbb{RP}^2_{[x_1:x_2:x_3]}$  be its dual curve with respect to orthogonal polarity. Consider the usual billiard on the curve  $\gamma$ . Its dual billiard on  $\gamma^*$  is given by Bialy–Mironov angular symmetries  $\sigma_P: L_P \to L_P, P \in \gamma^*$ , see Example 1.9.

**Proposition 10.1** Let  $\gamma$ ,  $\gamma^*$ ,  $\sigma_P$  be as above. Let the billiard in  $\gamma$  have a complex algebraic caustic C. Let  $C^*$  be its complex projective dual, and let  $H(x_1, x_2, x_3)$  be its defining homogeneous polynomial:  $C^* = \{H = 0\}$ , and H has the minimal possible degree. Set

$$d := \deg H, \quad R(x_1, x_2, x_3) := \frac{H^2(x_1, x_2, x_3)}{(x_1^2 + x_2^2)^d}.$$

The function R, which is a well-defined rational function on  $\mathbb{RP}^2_{[x_1:x_2:x_3]}$ , is an integral of the dual billiard on  $\gamma^*$ .

#### **Proof** Set

$$\mathbb{I} := \{x_1^2 + x_2^2 = 0\} \subset \mathbb{CP}^2_{[x_1:x_2:x_3]}.$$

For every  $P \in \gamma^*$  the complexification of the angular symmetry  $\sigma_P : L_P \to L_P$  is the projective involution of the complexified line  $L_P$  that permutes its intersection points with  $\mathbb{I}$ , see [10], [31, proposition 2.18]. Thus, it leaves invariant two intersections:  $L_P \cap \mathbb{I}$  (the polar locus of  $R|_{L_P}$ ) and  $L_P \cap C^*$  (its zero locus). The curve  $C^*$  is not contained in  $\mathbb{I}$ , since a caustic contains no straight line. This together with Proposition 4.12 applied to the involution  $\sigma_P$  implies non-constance and  $\sigma_P$ -invariance of the restriction  $R|_{L_P}$  and proves Proposition 10.1.

Thus, the dual billiard structure on  $\gamma^*$  is rationally integrable. Therefore,  $\gamma^*$  (and hence,  $\gamma$ ) lies in a conic. In more detail, if  $\gamma$  were  $C^4$ -smooth, then this would follow from Theorem 1.18. Let us treat the case, when  $\gamma$ is  $C^2$ -smooth. Here we are dealing with a special case, when the restriction to  $L_P$  of the rational integral R is invariant under the angular symmetry centered at P, and the polar locus of the integral lies in the conic  $\mathbb{I}$ . Under these assumptions, the billiard on  $\gamma$  is polynomially integrable, see the discussion on p. 1004 in [31], and hence,  $\gamma$  is a conic, by [31, theorem 1.6]. Here is a more detailed explanation. The curve  $\gamma^*$  lies in an algebraic curve (Proposition 1.35). Let  $\alpha$  be an arbitrary irreducible component of its complex Zariski closure. Consider the family of complex angular symmetries  $\sigma_P: L_P \to L_P, P \in \alpha \setminus \mathbb{I}$ : projective involutions fixing P and permuting points of the intersection  $L_P \cap \mathbb{I}$ . This is a rationally integrable complex dual billiard on  $\alpha \setminus \mathbb{I}$  with integral R whose polar locus is contained in a conic I. Indeed,  $R \circ \sigma_P = R$  on  $L_P$  for every  $P \in \alpha$ , since this holds for  $P \in \gamma^*$  and by uniqueness of analytic extension. Therefore,  $\alpha$  is a conic, by [31, theorem 1.25]. Thus, each component is a conic, and  $\gamma$  is a union of conical arcs. Different conical arcs (if any) should be confocal, see the discussion in [31, subsection 6.2]. Any two intersecting confocal conics are orthogonal. This together with  $C^2$ -smoothness of the curve  $\gamma$  implies that  $\gamma$  lies in a conic; see [31, subsection 6.3] for more details. Theorem 1.32 is proved.

#### 10.2 Case of projective billiard. Proof of Theorem 1.33

Let  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  be two complex algebraic caustics. Let  $C_1^*$ ,  $C_2^*$  be their dual curves. Let  $d_j$  denote the degrees of the curves  $C_j^*$ , and let  $\mathcal{P}_j$  be their defining polynomials of degrees  $d_j$ . The dual curve  $\gamma^*$  equipped with the corresponding dual billiard structure has a non-constant rational integral

$$R := \frac{\mathcal{P}_1^{2d_2}}{\mathcal{P}_2^{2d_1}},$$

as in the above proof of Proposition 10.1. Therefore,  $\gamma^*$ , and hence,  $\gamma$  is a conic, by Theorem 1.18. Theorem 1.33 is proved.

#### 11 Acknowledgements

I am grateful to Sergei Tabachnikov for introducing me to projective billiards, statement of conjecture and helpful discussions. I wish to thank Mikhail Bialy, Andrey Mironov and Eugenii Shustin for helpful discussions.

#### References

- [1] Advis-Gaete, L.; Carry, B.; Gualtieri, M.; Guthmann, C.; Reffet, E.; Tokieda, T. Golfer's dilemma. Am. J. Phys. **74** (2006), No. 6, 497–501.
- [2] Avila, A.; De Simoi, J.; Kaloshin, V. An integrable deformation of an ellipse of small eccentricity is an ellipse. Ann. of Math. (2) **184** (2016), no. 2, 527–558.
- [3] Amiran, E. Caustics and evolutes for convex planar domains. J. Diff. Geometry, 28 (1988), 345–357.
- [4] Berger, M. Seules les quadriques admettent des caustiques. Bull. Soc. Math. France 123 (1995), 107–116.
- [5] Bialy, M. Convex billiards and a theorem by E. Hopf. Math. Z., 214(1) (1993), 147–154.
- [6] Bialy, M. On totally integrable magnetic billiards on constant curvature surface. Electron. Res. Announc. Math. Sci. 19 (2012), 112–119.
- [7] Bialy, M. Hopf rigidity for convex billiards on the hemisphere and hyperbolic plane. Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. **33** (2013), No. 9, 3903–3913.
- [8] Bialy, M.; Mironov, A. On fourth-degree polynomial integrals of the Birkhoff billiard. Proc. Steklov Inst. Math., **295** (2016), no.1, 27–32.
- [9] Bialy, M.; Mironov, A.E. Algebraic non-integrability of magnetic billiards. J. Phys. A 49 (2016), No. 45, 455101, 18 pp.
- [10] Bialy, M.; Mironov, A. Angular billiard and algebraic Birkhoff conjecture. Adv. in Math. **313** (2017), 102–126.
- [11] Bialy, M.; Mironov, A. Algebraic Birkhoff conjecture for billiards on Sphere and Hyperbolic plane. J. Geom. Phys., 115 (2017), 150–156.
- [12] Bialy, M.; Mironov, A.E. A survey on polynomial in momenta integrals for billiard problems, Phil. Trans. R. Soc. A., **336** (2018), Issue 2131, https://doi.org/10.1098/rsta.2017.0418
- [13] Bialy, M.; Mironov, A.E. The Birkhoff-Poritsky conjecture for centrally-symmetric billiard tables. Preprint https://arxiv.org/abs/2008.03566
- [14] Bolotin, S.V. Integrable Birkhoff billiards. Mosc. Univ. Mech. Bull. 45:2 (1990), 10–13.

- [15] Bolotin, S.V. Integrable billiards on surfaces of constant curvature. Math. Notes **51** (1992), No. 1–2, 117–123.
- [16] Brieskorn, E., and Knörrer, H. *Plane algebraic curves*. Birkhäuser, Basel, 1986.
- [17] Chang, S.J.; Crespi, B.; Shi, K.J. Elliptical billiard systems and the full Poncelet's theorem in n dimensions. J. Math. Phys. **34**, 2242 (1993).
- [18] Delshams, A.; Ramirez-Ros, R. On Birkoff's [Birkhoff's] conjecture about convex billiards. Proceedings of the 2nd Catalan Days on Applied Mathematics (Odeillo, 1995), 85–94. Collect. Études, Presses Univ. Perpignan, Perpignan, 1995.
- [19] Dragović, V.; Radnović, M. Integrable billiards and quadrics. Russian Math. Surveys 65 (2010), No. 2, 319–379.
- [20] Dragović, V.; Radnović, M. Bicentennial of the great Poncelet theorem (1813–2013): current advances. Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. (N.S.) **51** (2014), no. 3, 373–445.
- [21] Dragović, V.; Radnović, M. Pseudo-integrable billiards and arithmetic dynamics. J. Mod. Dyn. 8 (2014), No. 1, 109–132.
- [22] Dragović, V.; Radnović, M. Periods of pseudo-integrable billiards. Arnold Math. J. 1 (2015), No. 1, 69–73.
- [23] Dragović, V.; Radnović, M. Pseudo-integrable billiards and double reflection nets. Russian Math. Surveys **70** (2015), No. 1, 1–31.
- [24] Fierobe, C. Projective and complex billiards, periodic orbits and Pfaffian systems. PhD thesis, ENS de Lyon, 2021. Preprint https://tel.archivesouvertes.fr/tel-03267693
- [25] Fierobe, C. On projective billiards with open subsets of triangular orbits. Preprint https://arxiv.org/abs/2005.02012
- [26] Fierobe, C. Examples of reflective projective billiards and outer ghost billiards. Preprint https://arxiv.org/abs/2002.09845
- [27] Glutsyuk, A. On quadrilateral orbits in complex algebraic planar billiards. Moscow Math. J., 14 (2014), No. 2, 239–289.

- [28] Glutsyuk, A.; Shustin, E. On polynomially integrable planar outer billiards and curves with symmetry property. Math. Annalen, 372 (2018), 1481–1501.
- [29] Glutsyuk, A.A. On two-dimensional polynomially integrable billiards on surfaces of constant curvature. Doklady Mathematics, **98** (2018), No. 1, 382–385.
- [30] Glutsyuk, A. On commuting billiards in higher-dimensional spaces of constant curvature. Pacific J. Math., **305** (2020), No. 2, 577–595.
- [31] Glutsyuk, A.A. On polynomially integrable Birkhoff billiards on surfaces of constant curvature. J. Eur. Math. Soc. 23 (2021), 995–1049.
- [32] Glusyuk, A. On infinitely many foliations by caustics in strictly convex non-closed billiards. Preprint https://arxiv.org/abs/2104.01362
- [33] Greuel, G.-M., Lossen, C., and Shustin, E. *Introduction to singularities* and deformations. Springer, Berlin, 2007.
- [34] Hironaka, H. Arithmetic genera and effective genera of algebraic curves. Mem. Coll. Sci. Univ. Kyoto, Sect. A30 (1956), 177–195.
- [35] Kaloshin, V.; Sorrentino, A. On local Birkhoff Conjecture for convex billiards. Ann. of Math., 188 (2018), No. 1, 315–380.
- [36] V. Kaloshin, A. Sorrentino. On the integrability of Birkhoff billiards. Philos. Trans. Roy. Soc. A **376** (2018), No. 2131, 20170419, 16 pp.
- [37] Kozlov, V.V.; Treshchev, D.V. Billiards. A genetic introduction to the dynamics of systems with impacts. Translated from Russian by J.R.Schulenberger. Translations of Mathematical Monographs, 89, Americal Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 1991.
- [38] Lazutkin, V.F. The existence of caustics for a billiard problem in a convex domain. Math. USSR Izvestija 7 (1973), 185–214.
- [39] Marco, J.-P. Entropy of billiard maps and a dynamical version of the Birkhoff conjecture. J. Geom. Phys., **124** (2018), 413–420.
- [40] Milnor, J. Singular points of complex hypersurfaces. Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton, 1968.
- [41] Poritsky, H. The billiard ball problem on a table with a convex boundary an illustrative dynamical problem. Ann. of Math. (2) **51** (1950), 446–470.

- [42] Shustin, E. On invariants of singular points of algebraic curves. Math. Notes of Acad. Sci. USSR **34** (1983), 962–963.
- [43] Tabachnikov, S. Introducing projective billiards. Ergod. Th. Dynam. Sys. 17 (1997), 957–976
- [44] Tabachnikov, S. Geometry and billiards. Student Mathematical Library, **30**, American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI; Mathematics Advanced Study Semesters, University Park, PA (2005).
- [45] Tabachnikov, S. On algebraically integrable outer billiards. Pacific J. of Math. 235 (2008), No. 1, 101–104.
- [46] Treschev, D. Billiard map and rigid rotation. Phys. D., 255 (2013), 31–34.
- [47] Treschev, D. On a Conjugacy Problem in Billiard Dynamics. Proc. Steklov Inst. Math., **289** (2015), No. 1, 291–299.
- [48] Treschev, D. A locally integrable multi-dimensional billiard system. Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. **37** (2017), No. 10, 5271–5284.
- [49] Veselov, A. P. Integrable systems with discrete time, and difference operators. Funct. Anal. Appl. 22 (1988), No. 2, 83–93.
- [50] Veselov, A.P. Confocal surfaces and integrable billiards on the sphere and in the Lobachevsky space. J. Geom. Phys., 7 (1990), Issue 1, 81–107.
- [51] Wojtkowski, M.P. Two applications of Jacobi fields to the billiard ball problem. J. Differential Geom. 40 (1) (1994), 155–164.